

Arrival in the Virginia colony

After the development of the colony of James City (Jamestown) in the 1620's, the settlers moved northward along the waterways. One of these areas was Old Rappahannock, which later became Essex County, Virginia. It is here we find the earliest roots of Bartholomew Vawter, Cornelius Noel, William Hodgson, Thomas R. Page and many others. Most of these men and families arrived in the 1650's to original "Kings" land; land that had never before been titled. We do not yet know the parents of Bartholomew Vawter but several Vawter names are found early in the history of Virginia. Bartholomew was an adult when first seen in 1687 and married in 1690 so the Vawter lineage at this time begins with him.

To understand the development of this area, a brief history of Old Rappahannock County and the part the churches played in politics and community development is necessary. In the book, *History of Old Rappahannock County Virginia 1656-1692* by Thomas Hoskins Warner pub. 1965, Warner publisher, Virginia, we find the explanation of the Vawter's settlement and growth. Much of the business of the community revolved around the church and until the early 1700's ministers were sent from England. The colonists in support of the King and the clergy paid a levy or tax each year. A vestry was chosen of the men of the parish to oversee this levy and take care of the day to day business of the area, along with the courts and Kings' agents (governors).

In 1653, the county of Lancaster was divided upper and lower, with the upper forming Rappahannock County. In 1656, it is shown the levy for the church was 10,716 pounds of tobacco. Tobacco was the currency for the entire area. Until the levy was paid to the church, tobacco could not be sent back to England for sale and no products could be returned for use. Only raw materials were allowed to be produced in the colonies. By law, the goods and commodities were brought from England. The people and churches were located on the waterways as that was the means of transportation. No roads were known and the Indian trails later became the first road ways and are still the highways in many part of today's Virginia. The county was divided into parishes, which was the area a minister could cover and tend to the business of the church. The first known parish in Rappahannock was Sittingbourne parish. We find a deed as early as 1662 that states, "John Barrow sold one acre of land to the parish of Sittingbourne, lying about the church for use of the burying place". The people were buried in the "burying place" it was not called a cemetery for many, many generations. These "burying places" were deeded through the families and sometimes family "burying places" were established; especially if the church was across the river or a long journey. Evergreen trees planted in rows generally surrounded these family places. In some areas these trees can still be found, although no grave markers remain. The people were buried in funeral clothe as their best clothes were willed to children and grandchildren as great (winter) coats, boots, suits and dresses were scarce. Coffins were not always used but cloth was wrapped around the person and a marker was placed near the gravesite. A black arm band or black attire was worn for a period of 30 days to state the death of a family member, although during great epidemics of plague, cholera, malaria and small pox some times so many died that mourning was impossible. Bloodletting and alcohol were used as medicines and many times the minister was also the doctor. A Chirgeon (surgeon/doctor) was a blessing for the area, if available, but their talents were still limited. The churches had to be guarded during service from the Indians so locating them near water offered better protection. However, these beach areas were generally marshes, which held malaria and yellow fever so the churches were not attended well in the summer months. No fireplaces or other means of heat was available in the winter months and travel in snow treacherous.

As more people moved into the area it became necessary in 1681 to divide Sittingbourne Parish again. The lower retaining the name and the upper area becoming St. Mary's Parish. In 1688, Christopher Blackbourne (shown as Xpher because the colonists did not write the word Christ but showed it with an X when it was someone's name) was fined 1000 pounds of tobacco for not collecting St. Mary's Parish taxes. Mr. Blackbourne gave the name to the creek Blackburn's creek, which is where Vauter's Church of today now stands. In 1691, the courts fined the Parish of Sittingbourne and its inhabitants for not "entertaining" a minister or providing a reader and letting

the church go into disrepair. The sheriff was sent to the churchwardens for an answer. Although we believe our ancestors went to church every week or were extremely pious like the Puritans, the truth being, life was hard and travel to church dangerous and disease rampant. When the fevers were going around, no one wanted to be in a group where they might catch something for which there was no cure. The ministers often traveled to several churches to preach and acted more like county officials and businessman than preachers. The troubles with Sittingbourne not having a minister and keeping things going continued until 1693 when they finally petitioned for the parish to again be divided. The parish was on both sides of the river and travel was difficult; so the north side of the river and the south separated. Thus St. Ann's parish came into being and eventually the Vauter's Church was built. A church is known in the area very early; but the brick Vauter's Church, which is still operating today as the 11th oldest continuously used church in Virginia, was built in 1731.

Roads were eventually developed and the land opened to new settlements. Indians had no horses and travel in early days was by water or on foot. These footpaths became the highways of today. Three famous paths marked the boundaries for many properties and markers for travelers. The road known as Kings highway was first called Rappahannock Path. It was developed into a cart path starting in 1662. This Kings' Highway ran north and south winding uplands toward where Vauter's Church stands today. Church road led to the church near the water and was later used for the hauling of lumber and tobacco for loading on to ships. The "rolling roads" were built by all able body men of the area and land owners were fined if they did not keep the "rolling roads" on their property in good repair. The "rolling roads" were to roll the large 700 to 800 pounds tobacco casks (hogs heads) by oxen and slaves to the ships for England. The ferries and wharves were established at regular places to accommodate travel across the oceans and to Jamaica where rum and sugar were returned in exchange for the tobacco. After the departure of the Indians, the hills and surrounding areas filled up rapidly and these "main" roads became the means of transportation. Canoes and small sailing vessels carried the people to church and to visit each other at their plantations and homes. Houses were located near water ways whenever possible as carts and carriages were only for the very rich. Single horse riding was done by men and women and continued as the migration started westward into Kentucky, southward to the Carolinas and other areas.

Bartholomew Vawter is seen starting in 1687 in records of "old" Rappahannock County. In 1691, when Essex and Richmond Counties were formed from Rappahannock, his name is then seen continuously until his death in 1717. Bartholomew's headright grant was recorded in 1691. A headright was 50 acres of land given to the person paying for the importation of a colonist. This could be from England, Jamaica or other areas. The fact that he is seen in public record in 1687 is not unusual, as headrights were often not recorded until the land transferred or was developed. A tax was paid on plantations and a house had to be built within a certain time so many times land speculators did not claim headrights for many years. John Vawter, son of Bartholomew, actually purchased 6 headrights in Caroline County, as the individuals did not want to develop their land. However, this does not prove that Bartholomew arrived from overseas at this time; he could have left Virginia, traveled to Jamaica or England and returned at a later date. He does not seem to have been an indentured servant that is currently found.

The Vawter lineage spread out from Essex to Carolina, Orange and all the counties surrounding Essex. Essex lands were known as early as 1607 when Captain John Smith traveled through the area and where he was taken to be slain by the Indians but Pocahontas saved his life. He traveled the Rappahannock trail, which became Kings' Highway. John Smith almost lost his life when at a point on the river he was stung by a sting ray, the area known as Stingray Point yet today, although few would know the reason for the name given almost 400 years before. In 1608, one of Smith's men died of a fever on Essex soil, the first white man to be buried there.

One of the most important conflicts in early colonial history started in the area of our ancestors, called Bacon's Rebellion (1675-1676). This was an uprising of between 500 and 800 Virginia farmers who under the leadership of Nathaniel Bacon entered into an armed conflict with Sir

William Berkeley, governor of Virginia. Berkeley, located in James Town, was attacked and James Town was burned. The Rebellion was based on the fact that Berkeley was a poor governor and did nothing to stop the Indian Raids in the area. The rebellion ended when Bacon suddenly died and the 20 leaders of the rebellion were hanged. In addition, many who took part in the rebellion were sued and their lands confiscated. But the result of the Rebellion forced Governor Berkeley to be recalled to England. The King and Colonial Proprietors were forced to rethink core issues and it began the change in the policy of indentured servants coming to the colonies. To get the manpower needed a system of racially based slavery was expanded and became a way of life for almost 200 more years. Many feel that this was the start of the displeasure with Great Britain, which eventually led to the Revolutionary War.

The original courthouses of Rappahannock County were at Caret and Hobb's Hole. The purchase of 50 acres of land for the town was paid with 10,000 pounds of tobacco. In 1682, a port was established at Hobb's Hole and called New Plymouth, later changed to the name Tappahannock. The export of tobacco played an important part in the development of Essex. Public warehouses for inspection and exportation of the tobacco were established in 1730. A quaint old record from 1656 tells of the King having announced the birth of a son, the new Prince of Wales. A day of celebration was set-aside in January and a holiday was announced with as much "rum or other strong liquor with sugar as 6500 pounds of tobacco could purchase". It was distributed to the troops of horse, of foot and all other persons who came. When the King was overthrown in 1691 and the Stuart Line of Kings was taken over by William of Orange and his wife May, the colonists were not all happy about it. One colonist who toasted the "old" King was jailed and fined for his irreverent expressions toward his new majesty.

The colonists continued their "independence" and when Boston was blockaded and the "Tea Party" had taken place the colonists of Essex sent goods and money to Boston as support. The document states "the inhabitants of this county will firmly join with the other counties of the Colony and the other colonists on this continent or a majority of them to stop all exports to and imports from Great Britain"..... Thus the struggle to gain independence finally got underway in the summer of 1774 and in December of that year the first "freeholders of safety" were elected. The Vawter's had many, many sons who served in battle and every older Vawter found to date supported the Revolution with good and services, giving guns, beef and other supplies. Some Vawter males, over the age of 40, including David Vawter served as guards in the militia.

The War of 1812 was no different and when Admiral Cockburn of the British Navy came up the Rappahannock in 1813 he pillaged the country and stole slaves. An engagement was fought on the river and in 1814 Cockburn proceeded to shell Tappahannock and the old courthouse was destroyed.

Essex was a county of large estates and the increase in population up to the time of the War Between the States (Civil War) was very small. The county was greatly isolated with the river being the main transportation route. Even to this day the people retain the manners and customs of their forefathers. Essex served on the Confederate side in the War Between the States but no major battles were fought on the soil. However, federal gunboats traveled the Rappahannock and ravaged the beautiful old homes and destroyed much of a way of life for over 200 years. Many of these homes remained and were rebuilt and serve today as museums or are open to the public, even though they are privately owned.

The largest Vawter landowner in Essex County was John Vawter, oldest son of Bartholomew Vawter. He amassed a large number of estates and acreage and deeded some to family members and sold the last of the original lands in 1750. He went to Madison County, Virginia, with wife Margaret and there they both died. Vawter families were seen in Essex County until well after 1840. The Vawter name in its many spellings are still seen throughout the United States and the female lines also abound with thousands descended from that original seeker of fortune and adventure, Bartholomew Vawter.

The Many Spellings of the Name.

Those who migrated to the northern half of the US generally use the "Vawter" spelling of the name and the "Vaughter" spelling is generally used for those who migrated to the southern areas. Public records have been found for the following variations: Vawter, Vauter, Vaughter, Vawters, Vauters, Vaughters, Vorter, Vorters, Vorler, Vautort, Vautor, Vautour, Vautours, Vaultiers, Vautoir, Vawler, Valters, Vanter, Vantor, Vawtir, Vaunters, Vertner, Varoter, Vaultier, Vaulters, Vaulers, Vowter, Vowler, Vauster, Vawlet, Vawltier, Vautard, Vuorter, Vuorters, Vater, Varter, Vawser, Vaster, Vasters, Vawater, Vaughtan, Vaieter, Vaughtiers, Vauntr, Voter, Voters and Waters.

The first westward movement

After the Revolutionary War, and in the early 1780's, land became scarcer in Virginia. Many soldiers returning home found their homes destroyed or decimated by inflationary prices and no markets for the tobacco. Fathers did not have land to "give" to sons and grandsons, so the westward movement began. These hardy soldiers were used to the most difficult of circumstances, they were strong and toughened by war and living off the land. Many comrades and messmates teamed together to form "units" to search out this new "land" of Kentucky, West Virginia, North Carolina, Ohio and Tennessee. Land grants, given in lieu of payment for military service, determined the path taken. Many fertile grounds that were not over farmed in tobacco were found and wild game was plentiful, including Buffalo. So, several families, perhaps several dozen slaves, cattle, horses and anything else that could be put on packhorses were started for the new lands. While men many times went on ahead to pick out locations, most of the time men, women and children came together. There is known, one entire church that packed up everything and everybody and headed out in a group.

Timber was large, the cane and other underbrush thick and unbroken except for large buffalo traces that showed these giants still roamed the area. Huge trees needed to be felled, logs were cut and then sawed into four-foot lengths for doors and roofs. The roof was made of the four foot boards, put on two double and fasted in place by straight edge logs laid across each course of boards, the first of the roof logs fastened in place by being pinned to the first rib pole, the next was kept in place by scatches one end resting against the first roof log and extending to the second and so on to the top. A very few chimneys to these houses were built entirely of stone. Some were built up four to six feet with stone and then finished with sticks and mortar. The mortar consisted of a yellow clay mixture. Some chimneys were built entirely of this mortar and sticks and the fire protected by large flat rocks set up at the sides and back of the fireplace. Logs, including Sassafras trees, were from 12 to 18 inches in diameter, unhewn. Moving them into place required all the men, horses and knowledge of the entire group.

The wealthiest man of the group was helped in building the biggest house that was used as a safe fort for the colonists in times of raids from Indians. The wealthiest was not judged by gold and silver or money as they had no meaning, there were no goods to buy, but in slaves, cattle and horses, the wealthiest could support the poorest of them all. The "large" house was usually 20 by 30 feet with 2 stories divided upper and lower into 2 rooms each. The wood was the strongest to be found in the area, oak or heavy poplar, many times built with "green" wood so it would not burn during an attack. The floor planks were thick and cut with a whip saw, the fireplace always of stone. An alarm or horn was sounded when Indians were near and everyone went to the "fort" house for protection. Ammunition was stock piled along with guns for the ready and the few valuables were kept in packs or buried in the ground for safekeeping. After a couple of years, or as soon as possible, a fortress with walls was added or other fortress protections were made, but during the first and certainly second year, the settlers needed homes to survive the winter for themselves and the many slaves.

But Indians were just one problem for protection of the livestock and families. Large packs of wolves ranged the entire area and stables of the most secure were mandatory. During the first winter many times the family's favorite horse and cow were brought into the small cabin each night

for protection. This might be the only salvation, for if the horse died, the costs were great to secure another from far away Virginia.

After a year or so, life settled into a constant look out for savages and the alarms sounded regularly, sometimes false but occasionally with dire results. During the work of clearing more land and planting tobacco and other crops, a few men worked the fields while others traveled the perimeters with guns and horses for safety. Sugar was tapped in the spring from trees where they could be found and corn and flax and small amounts of cotton were cultivated along with the "cash crop" tobacco. Usually within the first year or two a small mill was built to grind corn. It would take a day and a night to grind but a few bushels but what a luxury compared to pounding the corn into meal in a mortar. Fish were always plentiful and the best fishermen were sent daily. Over 50 pounds was a normal catch in a day. These were smoked, dried and eaten daily. Tobacco houses were the next item to be built. Usually 20 feet square and 25 feet to the plates with tier poles built in every three and half or four feet. The tobacco was Little Frederic and Big Frederic variety always cured with fire and hickory wood was the most popular when it could be found. Otherwise charcoal was used. Many of these original tobacco houses still are being used today. This "cash" was packed on horses and sent back over the mountains to Virginia for goods to be purchased by the settlers. When courts were established within the first years, all officials were paid in tobacco and trades with a standard price for the tobacco was used. Flax was raised, the stalks usually 3 or 4 foot high, then rotted and broken, similar to hemp. Then it was the women's jobs to process the flax known as swingling, separating the coarser fibers from the finer, it was then spun and then woven by hand into linen. The coarse fibers were made into what was called towlinen and used for working suits for men and for all the Negros. The finer linen was for shirts, sheets and men's suits and ladies dresses. Many a maid was married in the best linen her family could provide. Skill was needed and young children were taught to make fabric. Cotton was grown, and in the southern climates it became eventually a more important crop than tobacco but in Kentucky and northern areas it grew small and with few bolls, grown for the important fabric it produced. The seed was separated by hand and then spun for use as jeans and linseys. Wool in limited amounts was brought from Virginia and dyeing was done with what ever the local plants were to give. Linsey-woolsey a fabric of flax and wool was later produced. The black wool of the sheep made a black and white fabric used in men's trousers for many generations. Shoes were not used in the summer by anyone except men who needed them for protection when felling logs or guarding the settlement. Many times young men went most of the winter with out sturdy boots and all used leather moccasins.

Soon as crops were available for a flourmill, one was usually erected. The wheat crops varied by conditions and the flour was bolted by means of a bolting cloth stretched on a frame made in the form of a parallelogram; this was set in a frame and turned by hand with a crank like an old fashion wheat fan. It required many hours to bolt a hundred pounds of flour. Biscuits were a special Sunday treat. The next mill was usually a copper still for distillery of alcohol. Beer and alcohol and mulled wines were drunk by all as pollution of streams and the "safe" water sources were sometimes hard to find. Alcohol based medicines were common practice even for infants.

Logs and trees were cut and stockpiled all winter and in the early spring a "log rolling" was held. This festival was where the young people met and courted. It provided entertainment after the long winters and the "best" food was prepared. The most stalwart of the men, hooked the logs with large handspikes and rolled them into heaps for sawing and building materials. The women cleared the branches and brush and burned it and opened another field for planting. The meal was buffalo beef, venison, bear meat that was barbecued much like today; there was bread, pickles and sassafras tea. All enjoyed pumpkin pies and sweet cakes and a special drink called metheglin made with honeycomb. Cousins and family members had time for catching up on the news that arrived from the "homeland". Quilting and games were engaged in and a dance was held, when religious practices permitted such entertainment.

The men of the frontiers, ever loyal to Virginia, heard about the election of the new president General George Washington. Many men left their families and took off by horseback to return to

Virginia to vote for their beloved commander. Younger “cousins” and other family members arrived with news and some stayed permanently and some went back to Virginia carrying the news of the frontiers along with them. These trips generally took several weeks. One of our ancestors left Virginia for the Georgia and traveling alone by horse completed the journey with time to visit family in only 2 months. Unmarried men would travel back to Virginia to work and save up money to buy lands in the frontiers, sometimes bringing a new bride back with them. Roads were generally animal or Indian trails that slowly were widened for wagons or carts but most traveled by single horse or pack trains. Weather made pathways impassable due to mud or snow and heavily forested land made travel difficult but mail and goods made their way to the western frontier with great regularity. The Cumberland Gap and the National Road and other trails eventually led many thousands to seek fame and fortune.

The churches and schools were set up almost immediately in homes and as with previous generations the Vawter lines continued to place much on religious and educational practices. Even women were encouraged to learn some skills of reading and writing. Sewing and home talents were started at age of 3 or 4 years. Even toddlers were employed to pick the cottonseeds. Young women did knitting of socks and bed linens. Boys started in the tobacco fields along with the Negro slaves to strip the bottom leaves and make the tobacco richer and have more value. Water needed to be hauled, animals cared for, life was difficult but everyone worked for the same goals. Within but a few years, settlements with working governments, schools and a trading post flourished and developed into the great cities of today.

As the next generations migrated on toward Indiana, Missouri, Illinois and the southern states this same practice was started again and again. Rarely did any of our ancestors go to these areas alone, but with many family members, cousins, aunts, uncles and neighbors whole communities picked up and started west, north and south eventually filling the lands to the Pacific Ocean. Many Vawters served the churches as ministers, the cities and states as legislators and the schools as teachers. The Vawters opened up the Oregon territories and some went “shanks mare”, which means walking the entire Oregon Trail, a distance of several thousand miles and many months. Vawter descendants searched for gold in the Gold Rush of California. Vawter families went west and helped to form the independent nation of Texas and then the state. They entered the great prairies states in the 1862 bounty land grants, as farmers eager for new horizons. Even a few took to the steam ships and traveled from Ohio to New Orleans trading goods. Some of the lines now are Canadian citizens. No state was untouched by our lineage, each contributing to the great country we know today.

This is quick explanation of British money used before the Revolutionary War.

British coinage was not as badly confusing as some people think. Of course, coinage was for about three centuries in the Saxon period the penny. We had no other coinage. The D denoting a penny was from the Denarius of the Roman occupation that they tried to emulate in an attempt to keep the civilization of Rome going.

When the Saxon pennies were weighed it took 240 of them to make a pound in weight, hence our pound sterling.

In the Tudor period the shilling was coined although strangely the amount itself as a twentieth part of a pound was used on paper long before a coin of that value was minted.

That was the bare bones of our numismatic system. All others were merely fractions of those three levels of money, pounds, shillings and pence.

L for pound (Libra, = weighing scales), s for shilling, and d for pence.

Forget about pounds, think of multiples of shillings and pence.

a half-penny coin (1/2d)

a penny coin,(1d)

a three penny coin. (3d)

a six penny coin. (6d)

Next was double the sixpence, in other words, a shilling equal to 12 pence (1s).

There was a 1-shilling coin a two-shilling coin a 2 1/2 shilling coin. It was known as a half crown but the crown had disappeared a long time ago. Above that value all were banknotes.

Bartholomew1 Vawter

Georgene Jurgensen

The name of Bartholomew Vawter's parents are unknown at this time, the common belief is his father's name was John Vawter. His date of birth is unknown, but his wife, Winifred Hodgson, was born before 1670, so his age may be approximate to this. It is believed through land records that he married in Oct 1690, given he was approximately 21 in 1687 (signed a public record); he would have been born before the mid 1660's. He died in Essex Co., VA in 1717, leaving 5 sons and 1 daughter according to his will. However, evidence of 2 additional boys are found, in the early 1700's, named Vawter and probably are Bartholomew's but not mentioned in his will because they had been indentured out. His wife, Winifred Hodgson, is not mentioned in his will and was probably deceased by 1717. Winifred's parents were William Hodgson and wife Orah or Onah (nee?).

The first known public record of Bartholomew is with the Rutherford family. His relationship has never been established. Margaret (b. ca 1644) and Robert Rutherford (b. ca 1631) and dau. Margaret, birth date unknown.

Wills of Rappahannock Co., VA 1656-1692, pub. 1947, p. 39 Will of Thomas R. Page dated 10 Mar 1676 Proved 3 May 1676. Witness: Wm. Fogge/Hogge and Robert R. Ruderford. Signed Thomas R. Page. (Note: see full will in papers of William Hodgson)

In this will the Hodgson children (Winifred and John) were given land of their deceased father William Hodgson. Robert Rutherford would have been about 35 years old at the time of the will. Valentine Allen, Cornelius Noel, Richard West, and William Browne are related by marriage to Thomas R. Page and the Rutherfords and Hawkins were involved in this same land and are likely related.

Deeds, Wills, Settlements of Estates 1681-1688 p. 317, Rappahannock Co., VA

Know all men by these Presents that I Robt. Ruddeford do hereby assign and make over from me my heirs unto James Holloway Rappa County and his heirs forever one hundred acres of Land...that I the sd Robt. Ruddeford and my wife Margaret shall acknowledge the same the next Court held for this county. 8 Jan 1686. Wit: Samll. Blomfield, David Wilson, recorded 6 Apr 1687 Signed Robert (R) Ruddiford

(Old) Rappa. Co. Deed Book 1686-1688, pp. 317-318, I Margaret Ruddeford of Rappa River of the Parish of Cittenburne do appoint and nominate my trusty friend David Wilson of the same parish to acknowledge that I have sold my 100 acres of land to James Holloway. Margarett Ruddeford (her mark) Wit: Barth Vawter, Ralph Rauzee.

This is also found in the book, *Virginia Deed & Wills in Rappahannock Co., VA* --- Bartholomew Vawter 26 Apr 1687 witness to Power of Attorney from Marguret Reddiford to David Wilson.

(GJNote: whether David Wilson married into the family is unknown but a deed dated 1735 shows the family connections of David.) Essex Co. Deed book 20 pp. 124-128, 6 & 7 Oct 1735 bet. Rice Brocke of King & Queen planter & John Brocke son & heir of Rice Brocke by Martha his wife the surviving dau. & sole heiress of David Wilson late of the Co. of Essex decd on one part and William Brooke the son and heir of William Brooke Gent. Late of the Co. of Essex deced on the other part, witness the said Rice and John Brocke for sum of 85 pounds 10 shillings money of VA sell to William Brooke 86 acres the parcel of land where on the said David Wilson grandfather of the said John Brocke lived. Being on the so. side of Rappa. River in St. Ann's adjoining the land of Wm. Brooke. Wit: Ge. Braxton, Jnr., Robert Farguson, George Ringlesback.

Old Rappa. Co. Deeds Book 7 1682-1688 p 523, VA State Library Richmond, VA. Essex Co., VA, 1688 (this deed was not dated, but the entry right above it was dated second day of July 1688), "Record my gift given to Margrett Reddiford the daughter of Robt. Reddiford being one cow calfe marked on the right ear with a crop and underkeel the left ear a half spade." (signed) By me Bartholomew Vauter, recorded Wm. Colston, Cclerk

Old Rappa Co. Orders 3d of Oct 1688 p. 88, Judgment upon attachemnt is granted Capt Samll Blombiled against the estate of John Been for 1918 Pounds of Tobo. Order that Edward Rousey & Bartholomew Valters appraise the Horse attached for sd. Debt. p.90 3 Oct 1688 Robert Plea & Bart. Vaulters to value the estate and inventory of Richard Roads

These are the deeds to acknowledge the marriage of Bartholomew and Winifred:

p. 52, 10 Feb 1692/3 Essex Co. Court, Jno. Hutson appred and acknowledged a Deed of Sale of a parcell of land to Bartholomew Vawter to be his real act & deed, ye same is ordered to be recorded.

pp. 128-129 Essex Co Deeds & Wills 1692-1693, Know all men by these presents that I John Hutson of County of Rappa: of ye Parish of Sittingbourne have given and by these presents do for me my heires give and confirm unto Bartholomew Vawter of the County & Parrish aforesd. His heires or assignes, One hundred and fifty acres of land lying on the South side of Rappa: River and bounded by James Bowler and Daniel Nowel being the one halfe a parcell of land formerly bequeathed to the said John Hutson & Wm. Hutson by Tho: Page, being likewise part of a Pattent formerly granted to the said Tho: Pge, Wm. Hutson, Samll. Weilding, the said One hundred and fifty acres of land with all its rights and priviledges; to have and to hold from me the said Jno. Hutson my heires and assignes to him the said Bartholomew Vawter his heires or assignes in as large and ample manner as may be collected out of the Patent without ye lett and deniall or interruption of me ye sd Jon: Hutson my heires or assignes or any person claiming any part thereof from by or under me my heires or assignes, the said Bartho: Vawter paying & discharging ye rights and services from hence from to grow & become due and of right accustomed. In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this 5th of 9br: 1690. Signed in the presents of us Fra. Slaughter, Bernard Gaines. At court 10 Feb 1692 Jno. Hutson appeared and acknowledged the real act and deed and so recorded.

Rappahannock Co., Deed (index) book 1692-95 p. 52. (Not dated) Bartholomew Vawter was grantee on part of a parcel of land willed to a Thomas Page to one Hutson. (GJNote: this is the deed shown above)

Book Cavaliers and Pioneer Abstracts of Virginia Land patents and grants by Nell Marion Nugent pub. 1977 Virginia State Library. Vol. II 1666-1695. Page 372. Patent Book No. 8.

John Salmon 61 acs., Rapp. Co., on S. side of the River, 20 Oct 1691, p. 208. Beg. at br. of Occupacon Run; to land of Col. John Cattlett, dec'd: along Mr. Thomas Button (Burton); & adj. Thomas Powell (also Pannell). Imp. of 2 pers: Bartholomew Vawter and Mary Burkett.

(Note: many times head rights were not claimed for several years after importation, so the fact that Bartholomew is shown in 1687 and not mentioned for importation till 1691 is not unusual. Many headrights were sold to other people. The fact that he should have received 100 acres (50 each) for the 2 people and is shown with only 61 also indicates he sold some land and recorded this only to prove the sale. Also, Bartho. may have left Virginia and returned which happened many times.)

A notation by William Snyder Vawter in his documents points to the earliest land record for Bartholomew. Taken from early Essex Co., Records: The parish of Cittenbornd, Essex Co. 16 Dec 1693 sold 150 acres to Bartholomew Vawter.

GJ Note: Essex County was formed in 1692 from Old Rappahannock Co. and Sittenbourne parish was divided in 1704 to form St. Anne's Parish where the Vauter's Church is found. This would also indicate that the government (King of England) owned the land and Bartholomew was the first to settle there. In the will of John Vawter he mentions a patent for Kings Land and would be this piece of property. This deed has not yet been located.

Extracts from the minutes of a court held for Essex Co., 10 June 1694. Thomas Shorte and Abigail, his wife, late widow of Capt. Christopher Blackbourne, deceased, show to this court that the decd. by his last will appt. Mr. Peter Gaines and Sylvester Thacker exec. thereof, which said exec. have not taken any care of the said decd's estate. Therefore they pray that what estate of the said decd. not particularly bequeathed in his said will may be appraised and divided, where upon this court hath ordered that Mr. Francis Slaughter, James Bowler and Bartholomew Vauter some time bet. this and the next Court meet at the house of the said decd. and make an inventory of all such estate

Essex Co Orders Court 10 Oct 1694, p. 214 Grand Jury for the May Court makes their determinations, on the court Thomas Watkins, Thomas Gaines, Thos: Davis, Jno: Waggoner, Samll. Parry, Benja. Mathews, Wm. Browne, Bartho: Vawter, Cornelius Noel, Edmund Pagit, Peter Sallinger and Henry Ward.

Essex Co. Court 10 Oct 1694, Ordered that James Boulware, Fra: Salughter, Bartho: Vawter & Wm. Browne do some time bet. now and next court meet at Capt. Xpher Blackburn deced and Inventory & appraise what Estate of the sd deced (not yet appraised) shall present to Thomas Short & Abigaile his wife, adms of the estate of Blackburne. (Abigaile was the wife of Christopher Blackbourne).

pp. 330-331 the estate inventory of Christopher Blackburne was made and returned to court 11 Feb 1694/95, Signed Fra. Slaughtner, James Boulware, Wm. Browne, Bartho: Vawter.

Essex Co. Orders 1695-1699. 10 Mar 1695/96. Upon the Mocon of Elizabeth Gibson by Arthur Spicer her attorney for an appraisement of the Estate of Jno. Gray deced. Its ordered that William Gammock, Charles Browne, Josiah Shipp & Bartho. Vawter or any three appraise all such Estate and present to their view by the said Elizabeth Gibson upon Oath to which Bernard Gaines is requested to return to ye next Court.

Book *Index to Marriages of Old Rappahannock & Essex Co., VA 1655-1900* by Eva Wilkerson, pub. 1976, Gen. Pub. Co. page 133.

Winifred Hodgson, dau. of William, bef. 1696 m. Bartholomew Vawter Deed Book 9 p. 54. Since William was in Virginia by 1655 and deceased bef 2 Apr 1670, we can presume that Winifred was born in VA. William's wife is named Orah or Onah, maiden name unknown, she is found in a deed dated 1665. Winifred had at least one brother John Hodgson as named in the 1696 deed.

In *VA Co., Court Records 1695-1697* deed pg. 52-53. Dated 1 Aug 1696. William Browne together with Elizabeth my wife of Essex Co., for hearty love and affection do bear unto James Landrum and Mary his Wife, my beloved Daughter, give unto the sd. James Landrum & Mary and their heirs, 100 A. of Land being part of a parcell of Land containing 450 Acres, taken out of a tract of Land containing 3075 acres granted by Patent to Thomas Page, Wm. Hodgson & Samuell Welding and accrewing due unto ye sd. Tho. Page by Survivourship, ye sd 450 Acres being ½ part of what sd Thomas Page left at his decease to his Daughter, ye Wife of Vallentin Allen. The 100 acres being in County of Essex on So. side of Rappa. River back in ye Woods, and beginning near ye head of a small Branch that falleth into Barchen Swamp at 3 marked Maple trees corner tree to a parcell of land sold by Richard Dyson (Note: first husband of Christian Allen, dau. of Valentine) unto James Bolware and extending then So. 160 perches along a line of Land of Bolwares to 3 marked red oak Saplings by a white Oake and ye same course 15 foot farther. Thence West to an angle of 3 marked Pokickoreys and ½ perch farther, thence NW to a small red Oake to a line of John Williams. Thence SE to first marked Maples. Sale for one good sound Ear of Indian Corn. Wit: Tho. Parker, Sr., Barth. Vawter, Jno. Williams. Recorded 19 Aug 1696. (Note: John Williams gave land to Henry Hudson, son of William Hudson as deed of gift. We do not know his connection to the family. Also the above land was purchased later by John Vawter and is land on or near the Vauter's Church)

Essex Co. Deed pp. 53-54. Bartholomew Vawter of Essex Co., together with Winifred his wife for valuable consideration have granted unto James Landrum and his heirs 300 acres being part of a patent granted to Thomas Page, William Hodgson & Samuel Welding for 3075 acres and accruing due unto sd Page by the death of sd Hodgson & Welding before a division had been made according to Law. The sd. Thomas Page at his death bequeathed this sd 300 acres to John Hodgson & Winifried Hodgson, the son and daughter of sd William Hodgson as Legacie in his last Will and Testament the 300 acres of land being on the So. side of Rappa. River in Essex Co. upon the main branch of Popeman which falleth into Occupacon Creeke, beginning at a red oake corner tree to a parcel of land sold by Thomas Page to Daniel Noell, then by an old crooked line of marked trees West to a Hickory near the sd. Line. Then North to a saplin at the angle of two white Oakes in line of John Smith, then along Smith's line to a Spanish Oake standing in the maine branch of Popeman, to corner tree of Smith & Noel, then to a small white oake to Noell then along Noel 's line south to the first mensioned red oake. Signed 1 Aug 1696. Wit: Th. Parker, Sr., William Browne, John Williams. Recorded 10 Oct 1696.

Pp74-75. I, James Landrum of Essex together with Mary my wife for a valuable consideration paid by Bartho. Vawter of Essex have granted unto Barto. Vawter his heirs & assignees forever, 300 acres of land it being part of a patent granted to Thomas Page, Wm. Hodgson & Saml. Welding for 3075 acres and accrewing due to Page by death of Hodgson & Welding before division had been made according to Law. Thomas Page at his death bequeathed the 300 acres

to John Hodgson & Winifrid Hodgson, son & dau. of Wm. Hodgson as legacie in his last Will & Test. 300 acres being on So. side of Rappa. Riv. In Essex Co. upon the main branch of Popoeman which falleth in to Occupacon Creek. (same legal description as above). Dated 11 Aug 1696. Wit: Nathaneel Conduitt, William Brown, Samuel Stallard. Recorded 10 Oct 1696.

Essex County Court 22 Sep 1698. It is ordered that Capt. Fra: Slaughter, Mr. Bartho: Vawter, Mr. Jno. Hawkins & Mr. Wm. Catlett or any three of them some time between this & ye next Court Inventory & Appraise the Estate of Patrick Jackson deced. And Mr. Bernard Gaines, Adm. of the sd deceds, present ye same in next court. Mary Jackson, Orphan, is bound unto Danl. Shipley untill she be of lawfull age or Maryed which: shall first happen, ye sd Shipley obligeing himselfe to give her a years Schooling. (GJNote: Daniel being the father of Josiah Ship/Shipley who married Elizabeth Hodgson, dau. of John Hodgson. These people being all interconnected)

Essex County Court 10 Apr 1700 p. 30.

John Hawkins acknowledge a deed of sale of a parcell of land to Bartho: Vawter which is ordered recorded.

John Hawkins acknowld a bond for preformance of covents in ye above deed to sale to Bartho: Vawter

Eliza: Hawkins relinquished her right of Dower of the above menconed land sold by husband Jno: Hawkins to Bartho: Vawter and is ordered recorded.

A index of deeds and public records is found for years 1696-1722, p. 421 of the index lists many Vawter transactions. Some of these records are found and some are not yet found.

1696, Aug 10	Vawter Barth.	Witness	Bk D9 - 52
1696, Aug 10	Vawter Barth.	To James Landrum	Deed Bk D9 - 54
1696, Nov 9	Vawter Barth.	From James Landrum & wife Mary	Deed Bk D9 - 74
1698, Jan 27	Vawter Barth.	Witness deed from Thomas Ramsey to Nicholas Copeland 100 acres, wife Elizabeth Ramsey.	Bk D9 - 331
1698, Nov 1	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of Patrick Jackson	Bk D9 - 52
1699, Aug 10	Vawter Barth.	Witness	Bk D&W10-3
1699, Sep 9	Vawter Barth.	Witness the will of John Hawkins	Bk D&W10-10
1699, Oct 10	Vawter Barth.	From John Hawkins	Deed Bk D&W10-27
1699, Oct 10	Vawter Barth.	From John Hawkins	Bond Bk D&W10-29
1704, Feb 9	Vawter Barth.	Member of Jury	Bk D&C12-81
1704, May 18	Vawter Barth.	Appr. John Smith's Est.	Bk D&C12-18
1704, Jul 1	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Thomas Tharpe Est.	Bk D&C12-28
1704, Dec 11	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of John Milborne	Bk D&C12-74
1705, Jul 21	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Horse of Tho. Thorpe	Bk D&C 12-
130			
1706, Jan 3	Vawter Barth.	Juror	Bk D&C12-141
1706, May 10	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of Wm. Brown	Bk D&C12-236
1706, Nov 9	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of Geo. Green	Bk D&C12-298
1707, Jun 9	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of Tho. Thorpe	Bk D&C 12-
427			
1708, Mar 19	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of John Landrum	Bk D&C 13-96
1708, Apr 10	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of Daniell Henry	Bk D&C 13-
105			
1710, Jun 22	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. of Benja. Moseley	Bk D&C13-338
1708, Jun 1	Vawter Barth.	Surveyor of lands of Tho. Short plt. Vs. John Paine	Bk D&C13-111
1710, Jun 22	Vawter Barth.	Settled Line betw. Leo. Tarent & James Alderson	Bk D&C13-350
1717, Aug 16	Vawter Barth.		Will Bk D&W15-95
1717, Aug 16	Vawter Barth.	Devisor to John, oldest son	Bk D&W15-95

1717, Aug 16	Vawter Barth.	Devisor to David & William (sons)	Bk D&W15-95
1717, Aug 16	Vawter Barth.	Devisor to Benjamin & Edward (youngest sons)	Bk D&W15-95
1717, Sep 17	Vawter Barth.	Will recorded	Bk D&W15-96
1717, Sep 17	Vawter Barth.	Inventory	Bk W3-15
1717, Oct 9	Vawter Barth.	Est. Appr. By John Hawkins, John Boughan & Tho. Short	Bk W3-19
1718, Jul 16	Vawter Barth.	Appr. Est. Recorded	Bk W3-19

In *Virginia Colonial Abstracts* by Beverley Fleet pub. 1988, Genealogical Pub. Co. compiled in 3 volumes from the original 34 volumes we find numerous accounts of Bartholomew in Essex Co., VA.

p109 Inv of the Est. of Mr. John Smith. p. 16, 20 May 1705. Signed James Bowheere (Boulware), Bartho Vawter and John Hawkins.

p109 Bond 11 July 1704. p. 23 John Williams in an appeal to the General court in case vs. John Hawkins who obtained judgt for 10000 LB tobo agt him.

p109 Inv. of est of Thos Tharpe 1 Jun 1704 p. 26 signed Bartho: Vawter, John Hawkins & Thomas Short.

p114 Inv. of est. of John Milborne. p. 73. Signed Barth Vater, James Bollware, Nicholas Copland, David Jamison. 1 Jan 1704/05.

p115. Add'l inventory of est. of Tho Tharpe. p.78. Signed John Hawkins, Barth Vawter recorded 10 Mar 1704/05.

p115 Jury in land dif betw Nicholas Franklin plt and Richard Good dft. p. 81. 9 Feb 1704/05, on the jury among others Bartho: Vawter.

p122. Appraisal of horse belonging to est of Thomas Thorpe. Recorded Dec 1705. Signed John Hawkins, Bartho: Vawter, Thos Shortt. Presented by Rich'd Goode, exor.

p123 Jury to settle dif betw John Hawkins and Harry Beverley regarding 934 acres of land. 3 Jan 1705/06. p. 141. Find for pltf (Hawkins) 10 shillings. On the jury Barth Vawter, Tho Ramsey and others.

p128 Will of William Brown p. 204. Dated 11 Nov 1705. Wit: Barth Vawter. (Note: William m. (1) Francis Moss and (2) Mary Allen the daughter of Valentine Allen and Mary Page Allen, Mary the dau. of Thomas Page)

p128 Deed 10 Apl 1706 p. 206. Francis Meriwether to Francis Gouldman. Wit: Batho: Vawter.

p130 Inv. of est. of Wm Brown p. 235 taken 10 Apr 1706. Signed Barth Vawter, John Hawkins, Thomas Short, Charles Brown & Mary Browne. Sworn 10 Jun 1706.

The *Virginia Magazine of History* Vol. 33, pub. 1968 for year end 1925 p. 359 listed the Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704. Shows all tax pay of land held in Essex county during 1704.

Lists Vanter , Bartho. 400 acres.

In, *Virginia Tax Records* pub. 1983 by Gen. Pub. Co. p. 70 the Annotated Tax rolls of 1704 & 1715 it lists: Bartholomew Vawter d. 1717. Charged with 400 acres 1704 & 450 acres 1715.

In the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 7, p. 300, is a copy of an old Virginia record which gives the date of inventory of Bartholomew Vawter in Essex county, in 1717. In a list of things appraised is a "parcel of old books at 15s".

The will of Bartholomew Vawter is dated 16 Aug 1717 and proved 17 Sept 1717, John Vawter, son placed a bond as executor of his estate. The children listed in his will are John, William, David, Margaret, Benjamin and Edward. Two additional children, Richard and Augustine are found by indenture in 1717/18 and are not named in the will.

LAST WILL OF BARTHOLOMEW VAWTER

In the name of God Amen, I Bartholomew Vawter of the county of Essex and parish of St. Anns - being very sick and weak but of good and perfect sense and memory and calling to mind the certainty of death and the uncertainty of this life hereon earth, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as followth First and principally I commit my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it, in sure and certain hopes of a Joyful Resurrection, by the merits of my Redeemer and Saviour Jesus Christ my body to be buried in a decent and Christian like manner at the discretion of my Exor. hereafter named, and for what worldly estate it hath pleased Almighty God of his great goodness and mercy to bestow upon me I give and bequeath as followth. (Viz) I will that all my just debts that I owe of any person be well and truly paid.

Item I give and bequeath unto my oldest son John Vawter the land and plantation where on I now live with its appentures to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give to my son William Vawter that half part of land I have in the forrest that is next to James Boulware, Jn (?) whereon he is now seated to his and his heirs forever.

Item to my son David Vawter the other half part of my land in the forrest that is next to Daniel Nowell to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give unto my daughter Margaret one cow and calf to be delivered to her after my decease with all their increase and alsoe what she hath already received of what nature kinde or speses whatever it is of.

Item I will that my son David Vawter be of age for to act and do for himself after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath to my two youngest sons Benjamin Vawter and Edward Vawter all my personal Estate both within doors and without, to be equally divided between them when they reach to age twenty one years receive his part and peacably enjoy the same.

Finally I make constitute ordain and appoint my eldest son John Vawter my whole and sole Executor of this my last will and Testament, disanulling and making void all other wills by me formerly made, and do declare this to be my last. In testamony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this sixteenth day of August in the year of our Lord God seventeen hundred seventeen.

[signed] Bartholomew (BV) Vawter (seal)

Signed sealed and declared in the presence of Saml Stallard, Saml Bizwell, John Rouse

At a court held for Essex Co. on ye 7th day of September 1717 this Will was this day proved in upon Court by ye oaths of Samuel Stallard & John Rouse witnesses to & by the Court admitted to record. Test. Will. Beverley Cl Cur.

Know all men by these present that we John Vawter, Daniel Nowell and James Jameson of Essex County are held and firmly bound unto Jno Lomax, Wm. Woodford and Augustine Smith Gent. Justice of ye County of Essex in ye sum of two hundred pounds Sterling which payment truly to be made... for out heir and adm. & severally to ye said Justices.. Witness our hands & seals the seventeenth day of September Ano Domni 1717.

The Condition of this obligation is such if ye above bound John Vawter, Exec. Of the last will and testament of Bartho Vawter deceased do make or cause to be made above & perfect inventory... Then ye obligation be void, otherwise to remain in full force & virtue. Signed Jno Vawter, Daniel Nowell, James Jameson.

From Shirley Byer, a Vawter researcher who published her book "The family of Albert & Josie Vawter, pub. 1985..... And lists the Inventory of the Estate of Bartholomew Vawter.

The funds are shown as pounds.shillings.penny

13 hogs and 20 piggs att	9.00.0
1 table and forme	0.10.0
6 wooden chares att	0.06.0
1 feather-bed and 2 boulsters, Rugg, Blankers, sheets and beedstead	5.00.0
1 small buffet	0.05.0
1 small buffet	0.06.0
1 lb. go(?)	1.19.7
1 brass skillet and ditto of bell mettell	0.14.0
2 small brass kettles	0.10.0
1 old brass kettle	0.10.0
1 old brass pott	0.08.0
2 old guns at	0.15.0
1 Dyaper table cloth and 7 napkins	0.10.0
2 lining (Linen) table cloths and nine napkins	0.06.0
1 doz puter plats	0.12.0
6 old puter plats	0.04.0
7 puter bassoons great and small	1.08.0
33 lbs of good puter at 1/s	1.13.0
2 new tankanrds, 1 cup, 1 mustard pot	0.07.0
24 lb of old puter at 6d	0.12.0
1 loue earthen mugg	0.01.6
6 Earthern milk pans and 2 chamber potts, 1 plater,	
1 basson, and sum other earthen ware	0.12.0
1 bell mettell mortar and pestell	0.07.0
2 tinn pans and sum other tinn ware	0.02.0

1 chafing dish, 1 grid iron, 1 pr of fier tons,	
2 iron candellsticks, 1 chafing dish wood 2 box irons	0.12.0
2 looking glasses	0.94.9
1 brass ladel, 1 shimer, flesh fork and grater	0.04.0
3 old pales	0.05.0
A pozell old books att	0.15.0
2 good frying pans, 2 old frying pans	0.07.0
3 pottel bottles and 3+doz of ditto	0.10.0
2+gallons of honey and 1+gallon of molasses	0.09.0
3 barrles Indian Corn, 1 barrel wheat	2.05.0
6 lbs tallow, 2+ lbs. beass wax	0.05.0
10 lbs of shot and 1 lb powder	0.03.0
112 lbs of nales at 3d	1.08.0
2 lbs of puft cotton, 3 ½ lbs wool	0.05.0
2 lighthts of window glass, 52 lbs of old iron, 1 ¼ lbs of canell wick	0.08.0
4 pare of pott ;hoods and a cutting knife	0.04.6
3 meal sifters and 1 Sarck (hoe for weeding)	0.04.0
1 half value of a cutting knife	0.02.6
1 feather bed & furniture & 1 old feather bed	
Under it and bedsted	9.00.0
1 ditto feather bed and furniture	7.00.0
Trundle bed and furniture	3.00.0
1 chest and 3 boxes	1.00.0
1 old case of pistols & holsters	
& old sord and bell P(?)	0.10.0
1 old spinning sheel, 1 old lanthorne & 1 leather bag	0.05.0
Saddle and bridle and saddle cloth	0.14.0
1 old pad 1 old saddle 1 pillin	0.01.6
3 emty barrils	0.06.0
3 weges, 2 pestolls & a trowel	0.09.0
2 brydals and 2 halters	0.02.6
A parcel of old hoes and axes	0.10.0
5 meale trays, 1 fork, 1 earthern pot, 1 falx brake, 3 indan pans & 1 tubb	0.07.0
A parcel of carpenters tooles	0.17.0
A paracell of shoemakers tooles & lasts & a hominy sifter	
and a small tub	0.12.0
A parcel of coopers tooles, 2 locks & bess and 2 pr (??)	0.12.0
3 syder casks, 4 runlets, 2 tubbs and 1 little tubb	0.17.0
2 cross cut saws & 1 tenant saw	0.10.0
9 bushels of oyster shells	0.02.0
3 old reap hooks & 2 old sickles	0.01.0
2 cows and calves	4.00.0
7 barren cows	10.10.0
1 stear	1.14.0
3 small heafers	3.00.0
5 yearlings	2.10.0
4 sheep	1.00.0
All Mr. Vawters waring close	6.03.8
1 pair of sheets	0.06.0
2 horses and 1 old mare	8.10.0
2 lbs spun cotton	0.04.0
A parcel of yarne and knitting needles	0.01.6
4 old meale bags	0.05.0
1 old featherbed and flat boulster, rug, sheets, blanket	
And old featherbed and bedstead	3.00.0
1 old lining (linen) spinning wheel 3 pr of old cards	

And a reale	0.08.3
1 branding iron and 4 drest deare skings	0.07.0
7 sides of tand leather	1.08.0
8 bushels beans & 3 tubbs	1.00.0
6 bushels of salt & 2 tubbs	6.08.0
5 old rugs & 5 old blankets & an old bolster	1.00.0
2 broad hoes, 3 narrow hoes, 1 narrow axe	0.07.0
3 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds of Kersey	0.07.0
4 felt hats	0.08.0
11 $\frac{1}{2}$ ys of kersey	1.07.6
3 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of penestone	0.10.0
5 yds of pladd	0.08.6
5 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds scotch searge	0.06.6
2 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of shalleene, 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ stuf	0.07.6
14 yds of damask	0.14.0
6 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds scotch cloth	0.05.6
4 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of irish lining (linen)	0.04.3
1 diaper table cloth	0.03.0
4 yds of irish lining (linen)	0.03.4
10 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds English lining	0.04.5
35 yds Lancaster lining	1.15.0
20 yds of white ozenbrigs	0.13.4
12 ells of dowlas	0.15.0
17 yds of scotch lining	0.14.2
16 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of irish lining (linen)	0.16.0
25 yards of ditto	1.02.0
20 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of sheeting lining	1.10.0
21 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds of brown sheeting lining	1.02.0
7 $\frac{1}{2}$ ells of brown ozenbrigs	1.05.0
12 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of fine check	1.18.0
7 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of corse ditto check	0.08.6
4 yds of beco lining	0.02.4
17 yds of white demety	0.17.6
6 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of bed tick	0.08.0
6 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of boulster ditto	0.05.0
A pacell of knives & combs & knitting needles	
1 razor & hone & 2 boxes, tobb box & tongs	0.12.6
$\frac{1}{2}$ groce pipes & doz & five spoons	0.04.0
1 $\frac{3}{4}$ lbs peper	0.04.5
A parcel of alleme & blew stone (copper sulfat)	0.00.6
3 lbs of collard thred	0.04.6
1 lb of white brown ditto	0.02.6
A parcel of tape	0.02.0
A parcel of silk, moehaire & buttons	0.12.0
A parcel of pins & needles	0.01.3
A parcel of brimstone & 2 scotch hanckefors	0.02.6
1 chest	0.08.0
A small parcel of currid leather	0.05.0
2 hives of bees & sum empty hives	1.00.0
3 empty tobacco hogsheads & 1 grind stone	0.09.6
246 feet of plank, 1 old wheele barrow & 37 aco hides	1.05.0
15 geese & ganders	1.10.0
2 bushell of lyme & 1 lb pitch	0.02.0
2 flax hackles and 4 saddle girts	0.06.0
$\frac{1}{2}$ drumline, 1 pair sheep shares, horse fleains	0.01.8

2 pair spectacles & 1 pair gloves

0.01.6

Given under our hand this 9th day of October 1717, John Hawkins, John Bougan, Tho Short and Jno Vawter. At a court continued and held for Essex county on Wednesday the 16th day of July of 1718. This appraisement of the estate of Bartholomew Vawter deceased was this day returned and ordered to be recorded.

The book, *Virginia Wills and Administrations 1632-1800 an index*, compiled by Clayton Torrence pub. 1972, Gen. Pub. Co., gives a list of the wills or inventories of many early Vawters.

Culpeper Co.

Cumberland

Northampton

John 1752 i.

Saml. 1789 i.

Wm. 1735 i.

Margaret 1756 i.

Bartho. 1777 i.

Essex

Essex

Angus 1785 w.

Edward 1779 w.

Bartholomew 1717 w.

Richard 1799 w.

Benj. 1736 i.

The children of Bartholomew and Winifred (Hodgson) Vawter

+1. John Vawter b.1690-1692 Essex Co., VA will dated 1748, deeds dated 1750 decd. bef. deed dated Jan 1751/52 and inv. of estate dated 1752, Culpeper Co., VA. He married Margaret Noel dau. of Daniel & Elizabeth (Page) Noel. Margaret d. Oct 1756 Culpeper Co. Va.

+2. William Vawter b. ca 1695 Essex Co., VA. Located next to Boulware family in 1717. Left Essex ca 1726-28. Inv. of est. Northampton Co., VA 1735. Wife named in deed Margaret (nee?)

+3. David Vawter b. bef 1699 Essex Co., VA. Died single bef 1735 by deed of John Vawter.

+4. Margaret Vawter b. ca 1700 Essex Co., VA m. possibly married Thomas S. Tinsley, of Essex, son of Thomas S. Tinsley.

5. Richard Vawter b. ca 1702/03 Essex Co., VA. Indentured to Bernard Noel 1717/18. No proof is yet found for Richard to be a child of Bartholomew but no other Vawters are known of this date. His will does not state that the 6 named are his only children and he emphasizes his "youngest" sons in the will, so does that mean there were more not mentioned?

Essex Co., Deed Book 11 dated 20 Mar 1718 p. 118-119.

Richard Vawter 15 years old this month bound to Bernard Noel. (born ca 1702/3)

(Note: Bernard is the brother of Margaret Noel, wife of John Vawter. John and Margaret were most likely married by this date, so it fits with the placement of younger children of Bartho.)

8 June 1744: Edward Scrimshaw deed to Ephraim Simons was proved by John Carter, James Bramlitt and Richard Vawter, witnesses thereto. P.281, Caroline County, Virginia Order Book 1740 - 1746, abstracted and compiled by John Frederick Dorman.

+ 6. Augustine Vawter b. ca 1706/07 Essex Co., VA. Indentured to Bernard Noel 1717/18. Possibly married Mary (nee?). Found alive 1753 Essex Co., VA

+7. Benjamin Vawter b. ca 1707/08 Essex Co., VA d. inventory of estate 1735 Essex Co., VA. Alive at deed dated 1733. Wife unknown. Son Augustine shown as orphan 1746.

+8. Edward Vawter b. ca 1707/09 Essex Co., VA d. will dated 1778/1779 Essex Co., VA. Wife Elizabeth Boulware.

Additional information concerning other people possibly named Vawter who came to VA and on the Rutherfords, whose connection is yet to be determined, are included here for further study. Several different spellings and variations are found in very early records, there is no proof that any of these people are related to one another or related to Bartholomew.

Abstract of wills in Prerogative, County of Canterbury at Somerset House, London, England. Edited by J. Henry Lee, Boston, 1904. John Vawter, a butcher, of Sidbury, Co., Devon, England, was named in the will of Richard Collier 18 Apr 1604. Probated 14 Dec 1620 by Marie Collier. page 441. item 1308. Richard Collier of Salcombe, Co. Devon (Dat. 18 Apr 1604) Debts- John Vawter of Sidbury, butcher d. 14 Dec 1620 by Marie Collier, relict. No proof this John ever came to the colonies.

Early ships manifests to Virginia colony.

1619, John Vaghan, age 20 servant arrived on ship "Bona Nova"

1 May 1620 Richard Vause, age 23, servant of Mr. William Sharp arrived with his master and family on the ship "Jonathan"

6 Jan 1625 Mr. Richard Vause lived at "Neck of Land" Plantation, Charles City, VA.

KY Historical Record Vol. 11-12 p. 76. 1635, John Vaster, Warrasquinoake, patented land in Virginia.

Virginia county records, quarterly magazine, V. 6 p22. William Baker, servant, transported by John Vaster, Warwick Co. 8 Nov 1635.

GREER, GEORGE CABELL. *Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666*. Richmond [Va.]: W.C. Hill Printing Co., 1912, 376p. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1978. Repr. 1982.

Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666 vol. B

Baker, William 1835, by John Vaster, Warrasquinoake Co.

Early Virginia Immigrants, 1623-1666 vol. V

Vaster, Eliza., 1635, by John Vaster, Warrasquinoake Co.

Vaultres, John, 1656, by Mr. Martin Baker, New Kent Co.

Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstract of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1523 to 1800 By Neil N. Nuget, Richmond, Vol. 1 1934 page 73 Reprinted 1963.

Thomas Edghill, 100 acs. Isle of Wight Co., 23 Oct. 1637, p. 489. Upon a Cr. Running SW out of the maine Cr. Of the Pagan Baye, adj. next to John Walkers devdt., Wsd. Toward the head of Vasters (Or Vawlers) Neck. 50 acs. due for the per. Adv. & 50 acs. for the per. Adv. of 1 servt. Call Nicholas Byram.

Deposition book of Bristol 1650-1654 found at the Virginia Gen. Library, Richmond SR06578, Reel 767, p.3, James Vawter, crew member, testimony by—1652.

Bristol, England 1652 Trade Court Case 04439-1:

JAMES VAWTER, John G. Forbes, George Jones, Richard Ryder, Thomas Wickham, William Combs --Crew Members Testified at Court against John Wright Merchant Bristol, England.

Craftsman: John Fisher, George Maggs, Merchant: John Issac, Tradesman: John Wade. Mrs. Ann Fisher--Testified in Court.

Ships:"Goodwill" Captain Edward Bullock. "William" Captain Warren. "Golden Lion" Captain Reynolds. "Mary" Captain William Chapell. Ships Captains Testified in Court.

An early record found by Mrs. Burrell and Mrs. W. R. Vawter in 12 Jan 1925 is as follows:

John Vaultres, in a record in Devon, Engl where Plymouth is: On the ship register John Vaultres sailing to Virginia in 1649. She does not list the ship's name or the captain.

Bound for America by A. Roget Ekirch, *William and Mary Quarterly* 3rd Series Apr 1985 pgs 167 to 183. Transported indentured servant and convicts were sold as laborers to the plantations in Virginia. Over one quarter of the British immigrants to the Virginia Colony were indentured or convict labor. Captain John Opie transported several hundred indentured servants to the

Virginia Colony. On his last cruise out on the ship "Richard and James" he transported the 35 servants of Martin Baker. Indenture was from 2 to 8 years.

Cavaliers & Pioneers abstracts of Virginia Land patents and grants 1623-1666 by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia Land Office, Vol. One pub. 1983.

Mr. Martin Baker received 1750 acs. New Kent Co., 28 Nov. 1656, p. 64 for the trans. of 35 pers: including John Vaultres.

A Supplement to *The Early Settlers of Maryland*, comprising 8,680 entries correcting omissions and errors in Gust Skordas, *The Early Settlers of Maryland*, compiled and introduced by Carson Gibb, Ph.D., publ. Maryland State Archives, Annapolis, MD 1997.

Dr. Gibbs mentions that his work was compiled to correct mistakes and oversights in the earlier stated work. He utilized the original Maryland Land patents and warrants in his study. For the entries below he used Maryland Patents for 1661-1664, Book CC, p. 459, microfilm SR 8201 and also a transcript of book CC, #7, p. 427 made in 1725 and on microfilm SR 7349.

p. 227" Vawter, Ellis CC:459 SR 8201

Transported by 1664 probably by Ellis, his father.

Transcript 7:427 [SR 7349]

Vawter, Thomas CC:459 SR 8201

Transported by 1664 probably by Ellis, his father.

Transcript 7:427 [SR 7349]

21 Apr 1665 William Strong appoints "my trusty & well beloved friend" Luke Messell as attorney to sell a mill to Ellis Vanter. The mill purchased by Strong from John Rawlings. Luke Messell records the power of attorney on 2 May. [Surry County Deed Book 1, p255.]

There are no deeds recorded in Surry for the prior sales of this mill, and there is no deed recorded for this sale, but later deeds tell us it was sold by John Corker to Rawlins. This mill existed as early as 1657 when John Corker patented land "on the south side of the head of Gray's Creek, called Ware Neck ...opposite the mill" Ellis Vanter sold the mill three years later, describing it as being on one acre of land at Ware Neck. It was subsequently resold frequently, being described as a "water corn mill" in later records. William Strong is another person who had

posted a 10,000 lb bond for good behavior toward His Majesty's liege people.

2 Nov 1665 Deed: John & William Corker to William Marriot for 1150a. called Ware Neck, excepting one acre for the mill [see above], the northernmost corner of which was a tree on "a point of land nigh the path that goes to Mizells". [Surry County Deeds & Wills Book 1, p274-5.]

Surry County Records, Surry Co., VA 1652-1684, Book I & II, abstracted by Elizabeth T. Davis, Library of Michigan.

Page 254 2 May 1665. I, Wm. Strong, substitute and appoint Luke Missell..... to sell unto Ellis Vantor a Mill and appurtenances.... Wit. Henry Sands.

Page 267. 25 Apr 1665. A jury summoned to investigate the death of a servant boy who lived with Ralph Co[?]ts, found he died of natural death. Daniel Upsbeau, Rob. Spender, Math Marriott, Aug. Srilltimber, John Looke, Jno. Brady, Wm Seaward, Ellis Vantor, Daniel Studivant, John Dardye, Francis Murray.

Page 230. 4 Sep 1665, A warrant from Mr. Tho. Warrine, one of his Majesties Justices to impanel a jury and view the corpse of James Hugete, the jury has found bruised about his head and face, also on hand and brow, left side of nose and his ear. Unable to find "how he came to it", refer themselves to the court. Ellis Vantor, Edward Petmay, William Hie?, John Brady, Geo. Foster, Wm. Foreman, Francis Sowerby, Chris. Michell, Edward Furify, Tobias Axleford, Thos. Freeman.

Page 304 (no date but other docs state 1667-1668) Nicholas Meriweather age about 37 years swore that in the year 1666 the Deponent was requested by Mr. John Brady and Thos. Vantors to draw up an Atty. Debt. Wm. Thorne, age 25 years in swore to same.

Page 320 6 Jan 1668. Ellis Vantor, miller, sells to Roby. Babb, clerke, a mill house and land at Ware Neck.... Was granted by decd. of John Corker and Dorthory, to Capt. Webster, Wit. Thos. Warren and Wm. Hill.

Page 325. 2 Feb 1668. Indenture between Katherine Green and John Salvey. Katherine Greene, relict of Peter Greene, there being a debt of Peter Green to John Salway—where Katherine Green now lives, 200 acres of land on the south side of James River, west side at head of Paynes Creek adjoining Hill and Richard Drew land at Baker's Mill. Wit. Rob. Babb, Clerke and Ellis Vantor.

Book- *Colonial Surry*, by John B. Boddie, Baltimore, Maryland, 1959, held by Library of Michigan.

1668, 1678, 1688, 1698 Tithables in Surry Co., VA

1668 Ellis Vauter

(GJ Note: also misc. tithables for 1674, 1683, 1694, 1702 (partial only) shows no Vawter by any spelling)

The Surry Co., VA court record was located (1997) by James R. Rolff, 152-3A Pine Knoll Dr., Battle Creek, MI 49014 email at Jimmmmie@aol.com, who was researching the Strong family. 11 May 1665, Surry Co., Court Record. These presents do testify that I William Strong doe institute apoynt and ordaine my trusty and well beloved friend Luke Messell to acknowledge and confess and true surrendr make of that Mill situated lying and being in the Co of Surry wch I the sd Wm. Strong did purchase of John Rawlings from him and his heirs unto me and my heirs for ever with the appurtenances thereto belonging and therefore lett itt be knowne and understood that I the sd Strong doe institute and apoynt the above sd Luke Messell to be my whole sole attorney to acknowledge and confess in my name and for and in my behalfe that I the sd Wm Strong have Allinated bargained and sold unto Ellis Vanter the aforesaid Mill with the appurtenances thereunto belonging to him and his heirs for ever and doe alsoe acknowledge that assignment that I have made unto Ellis Vanter on the patten or Lease of the sd Mill is this my own act and deed with the true and reall right position thereof. Witness my hand this 21st April 1665. The mark of Wm. Strong Witness William Bukled(?) Henry Daves. Acknowledge in court by the sd Messell 2 May 1665 and recorded 11 May 1665. Test. Geo Watkins, cl

Surry County, Virginia Deeds, Wills and Inventories (1684-1686). LDS microfilm #034098.

p. 29 George Foster, aged aboute 46 yrs examined and sworne saith that Ellis Vauters lived in a house about tenn yards from Wareneck Mill on the Wareneck end of the said mill in wch house he lived all the time he lived in this county & owned the aforesaid mill, to the best of this deponts remembrance and further sayth not. Sworn in cort march 3d 1684. Test. Williams Edward Cl Cur. George Ffoster.

Thos. Ironmonger aged aboute 49 yrs examined & sworne saith that the depont doth well remember that during the time the Warneck Mill belonged to Mr. Richard Webster, he the sd Webstere caused a house to be built at the Wareneck end of the said mill aboute tenn yards from the said mill which mill afterwards was purchased by one Wm. Strong for whom the depont kept the said mill one yre, and lived in the said house which mill was by the said Strougs (sic) sould to one Ellis Vauters who all the time he kept the said mill lived in the above said house, which house was by ye depont while he lived in it accounted Wm Strougs for whom he kept her and afterwards Ellis Vauters to whom she was sould & further sayth not. Thos. Ironmonger. (On the backside of the above was written)

The within named Tho Ironmonger being sworn to testifye his knowledge in a difference betweene Mr. Robert Randall pltf and Major Swann, defndt made oath to the within said and being asked by Major Swann if he knew who Mr. Webster sould if another menttioned mill to answered to Coll: Swann and who Coll: Swann sould her to answered to J. W. Rawlings & Capt. Pittman and that Capt Pittman sould his prte to Major Marriott & Major Martiott & Rawlings sould her to Wm Strong who sold her to Ellis Vauter and Vauter to Babb, and being asked by Major

Swann answered that he knew that Ellis Vauter did tend and clear a garden upon this west side of the mill. Mch 3rd, 1684 Test William Edward Cl Cur
 p30 Thomas Sowersby aged about 50 years examined and sworn saith during the time that Wareneck mill belonged to Wm Strong, one Thomas Ironmonger who kept the said mill for the said Strong lived in a house aboute tenn yards from the mill house at Wareneck and thereof and that the said Strong when he was on this side of the river lived in it and that Ellis Vauter who bought the said mill of the said Strong lived in the said house also all the time he owned the said mill & that Strong & Vauter always accounted the house their owne as belonging to the said ---
 - as it was also esteemed by this deponent and all others he ever heard discourse the same and further he saith not. Sworne in cort mrch 3 1684 Major Swann being present Test. William Edward c. Cur. Sign Thomas T. Sowersby.
 (GJNote: what happened to Ellis and Thomas Vanter/Vauter is not known, no other record has been located after 1668)

ROBERT VAWTER

The Original Lists OF PERSONS OF QUALITY

Lists of the Livinge and Dead in Virginia Febr: 16th 1623.[i.e. 162xxx]*

The Bill of mortality of the said Rebels that dyed Since they were reced on Board and were thrown over board out of the said Ship are these uiz. December the sixteenth THOMAS VENNEN, Seaventeenth WM GUPPY, Eighteenth JOHN WILLIS, Nineteenth EDWARD VENN, the same day PHILLIP Cox one and Twentieth ROBERT VAWTER, Five and Twentieth WM GREENWAY January the First PETER BIRD, Witnessed by the Comander, Marcht and officers of the said Ship this Eighth day of Janu'y 1685*

In the *Complete book of Emigrants 1661-1699* by Peter Wilson Coldham, pub. Baltimore 1960, we find Robert Vawter located in 8 Jul 1685. The following convicted before Chief Justice Jefferies at the Court of Oyer and Terminer of Dorset, Somerset and Devon for waging war against the King and sentenced to be transported to the Americas: inc. Robert Vater. 8 Sep 1685. Rebels convicted after Monmouth's rebellion and to be transported by Jerome Nepho to Barbadoes included Robert Vawter (died on passage), all (except died) arrived in Barbadoes in Jan 1686 and allocated to masters there.

Seems our Vawters were involved in the Rye House Plot, a conspiracy organized in 1683 by members of the Whig party in England for the assassination of King Charles II of England and his brother the duke of York, later James II, king of England. They were to be killed while passing a place called Rumbold's Rye House bet. London and Newmarket. The plot was unveiled and found that James Scott, duke of Monmouth and illegitimate son of Charles II was involved. James Scott, a protestant and his protestant followers tried to force Charles II to name James Scott to be king, but Charles was Catholic and named his brother to king (James II) as he had no legitimate heirs. In 1685, when Charles II died, Monmouth tried to take the Crown by force and was defeated by John Churchill and was tried for treason. During the trials called the "Bloody Assizes" over 300 persons were ordered to death and another 800 to penal transportation to the British colonies in America. The rights of the defendants and whether they were innocent or guilty were hardly noticed and perhaps lead to more problems with the Americas in the years to come. Surely many of these people had ancestors who later fought for US freedom.

Other Vawters that are shown in Plymouth England area are included below.

In NY Public Library, The *Victoria History of Somerset and County of Devon*, ed. by Wm. Page, James Stout, Haymarket London, 1906. Vol. 1 pg. 416 & descending the Doomsday Survey Hugh (de Valletort) who held at Fodington of the Court of Mortain as well as the king, and who probably derived his name from Vautort some 25 miles south of Mortain.....

Book *Marriage Records of Devon, Boyd's Marriage Index* (GJ Note: the handwriting is extremely difficult to read and the book would need to be checked for accuracy)

1625 Thos. Vawter & Margaret Flint?, Mortain South
 1615 Thos. Vawter & Ely Bonn, Mortain South
 1627 Johan/Jolen Vawter & Jenkin Davy, Mortain South
 1627 Ely Vawter & John Easten, Mortain South
 1634 Joan Vawter & Wm. Bulcock/Badcock, Mortain South

1640 Lace Vawter & Ambrose Paul, Mortain South
 1658 John Vawter & Johann Parish, Mortain South
 1677 Mary Vawter & Henry Forde/ Foule, Mortain South

This Vawter is used by some as the basis for Bartholomew's father named John, no proof is offered that he is related in any way but is included for information.

Vawter, Jno Servant to Mr. Tho Opie. To be punished for killing a hog belonging to Mr. Nicho Owen. October 1676, 4.6. Found in the *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 2* by Beverley Fleet of Orig. 34 Vol. Reprinted in 3 1988 Genealogical Publishing Co.-p. 90. Northumbria Collectanea M-Z 1645-1720. Additional material on Thomas Opie. From the book *Passengers to America*, Genealogical Pub. Co., Baltimore, MD pub. 1978. Bristol Apprentice Books.
 16 Oct 1679 George Hopton bound to Frances Cattkin/Cattkis, 6 years Maryland, ship *Richard & James*, Mr. Thomas Opie
 24 Sep 1680 Ann Douding bound to Marmaduke Williams, 4 years Maryland, ship *Richard & James*, Mr. Thomas Opie

A connection to the Hawkins family is interesting and important. The Hawkins purchased and sold the old de Valletort (Vautort/Vautard) land in England and descendants migrated to VA near the Vawter family. In the book *The Plymouth Armada Heroes* by Mary W. S. Hawkins, we find this account: "In 1544, William Hawkins purchased the Manor of Sutton Valletort or Vawter of Sir Hugh Pollard for 1000 marks." The genealogy of the Hawkins family found in this book states that William Hawkins is designated as the Lord of the Manor of Valletort. On page 162, that manor was sold in the year 1637/8 by the grandson, Sir John, to the city of Plymouth. In the records of the city (received accounts), there appears this: "Item: for a present given Mr. Risdon to procure out of his hands such writing as concerned Vauter's Fee, lately bought by the town of Mr. John Hawkyens, and a man and two horses two journeys to fetch said writings."

GJ Note: Hugh Pollard married Lady Elizabeth Vautard, grand daughter of Lord John Vautard who d. 1519 had willed the Sutton Vautard to her. Elizabeth's father was also named John and was deceased. Knight Hugh Pollard was in heavy debt and in 1544 sold off the de Valletort estate (Vautard) to William Hawkins for 1000 pounds. William Hawkins sells to his cousin William Hawkins, son of Joan of Treawny the de Valletort estate on 8 Feb 1554. In 1607, Captain William Hawkins was Master of the HMS "Surat" that sailed from Plymouth England to Virginia. He was the Captain for Sir Francis Drake and his many voyages. Sir John's mother was Mary Dewe who d. 1643 in Plymouth England. Sir John Hawkins sold more land of the original Vautard estates called Manor Pool and Manor Vauter. Capt. Thomas Hawkins is connected to Thomas R. Page who willed land owed to William Hodgson, deced. to Winifred and her brother John. Thomas Hawkins Sr. being the son in law of Thomas Lucas for which Lucas creek later called Blackburn creek Essex Co., VA is named. Blackburn creek runs through the property of Bartholomew Vawter and adjacent to John Hawkins land. John Hawkins, son of Thomas, sold land to Bartholomew Vawter and were good friends, found in many public records listed together and lived next door. John Hawkins was one of the people who did the inventory of Bartholomew's estate. Captain John Hawkins d. 21 Aug 1728 in Essex Co., VA. The Catlett family, the Hawkins and the Lucas are all intermarried both in England and America and arrived in VA about the same time as the Hodgson family in the 1650's.

A deed shows the time the Hawkins arrived in Virginia and his connection to the land that eventually became the Vauter's Church. *Cavaliers and Pioneers* patent book #3 page 254. Thomas Hawkins, 340 acs. upon N. side of Rappa. Riv. Towards the head of Pepectick Dr., beg. where the Cr. First divides itself into two small branches, the maine branch extending N. W. parallel with the sd. Land unto a marked tree standing by an Indian Path, thence N. E. &c. 1 Jul 1653. P. 77. Trans. of 7 person: Thomas Hawkins, Senr. twice, and his wife twice, Thomas Hawkins, Junr., James Challice, Thomas Brown. Pepectick (Popetick) creek was later called Lucas Creek then Blackburn Creek as mentioned above.

From the book *The Norman People*, by Henry S. King & Co., London 1874. Page 134.

Acland or DeVautort, from Vautort in Mayenne. Reginald De Valletort or Vautort accompanied Geoffrey De Mayenne and other barons of Maine and received extensive grants in Cornwall from Robert, Count of Mortaine, 1086. Ruger De Valletort, Baron of Huberton, Devon, his grandson was ancestor of the Valletorts of North Tawten and those of Acland, who bore a bend. Richard De Vautort, son of Roger, owned Seperton, Middlesex and had issue, Hugh De Acland or Vautort, who had a grant of Hetlunbe or Hidland, Middlesex, from William DeSay t. Henry II. He had issue, Baldwin De Acland (ancestor of the Aclands) and Simon De Vautort and John De Vautort. It appears from a suit c. 1200, that Hugh was son of Richard and father of Simon, whose son was the heir of Seperton, but that John De Vautort, his uncle, had taken possession. The family of Acland, after the reign of Richard II, abandoned their early arms, a bend (with two lions as a difference) and adopted other arms, hence the baronets, Acland.

Pages 317-318. Lylleton or Westcote, appears to be a branch of De Vautort, or Valletort from Vautort, Maine, of which family Reginald, Hugh and Goesfried De Valletort came to England in 1066. Reginald held 33 Lordships from the Earl of Cornwall, 1086. From him descended Hugh De Valletort who in 1165 held one fee in Devon and 59 in Cornwall. Joel De

Valletort, a younger brother, was living in 1165 and held estates in North Tawton, Derth, Alfe-ton, Devon of the Earls of Devon. From his descended the Valletorts of North Tawton, who bore argent, three bends gules, within a bordure bezantee. The same arms with a slight difference of tincture, were born by the family of Westcote in Marwood, near North Tawton, whence in may be inferred that they were a younger branch. Of this line Eustace De Marwood occurs, 13th century.

James Vawter, El Campo, TX writes of the Valletort Coats of Arms.

There are three Valletort Coats of Arms in Bicknell's book. 2 on page 2 and the other on the cover. Each of the three have "three bends, a border sable and roundels". They differ only in Tinture. It is likely that the Arms belonged one to a Father, another to a son and the other to another son or grandson. A son and/or grandson cannot be exactly like the fathers; and the different Tintures qualify as differencing.

The Arms shown on page two, were taken from the book "Virginia Cousins". Gules three bends, argent, on a border sable, tenplates; or three bends gules within a border sable benzanty.

This "or" is not describing an Arms Tinture as some apparently think because the preceding word "plates" does that. Therefore, the "or" becomes meaningless as far as having anything to do descriptively with the Arms. This being so then its only other purpose is to serve as a conjunction as in "and" or "either" or "neither". The following Arms description is the same as above with the exception of exchanging the "or" with an "and".

Gules three bends, argent, on a border sable, ten plates and Or three bends gules within a border sable, benzanty.

The border sable at the time of the arms is not the mark of bastardy as is thought in some quarters. The border sable benzanty in the Valletort Arms has to do with a long and large association of that family with the count of Cornwall. The Arms of Duchy of Cornwall are "Sable Fifteen Bezanty, five, four, three, two, one. When King John, legitimate son of King Henry II and brother to Richard I was Prince John he bore a border Sable Bezanty. He was the Earl of Cornwall. Richard Plantagent, Earl of Cornwall, and younger son of King John also bore a Border Sable Bezanty. One of the seals of the ancient city of Saltash in Cornwall County bore a Border Bezanty. This city was founded by the Valletorts. At this time in British History, the Border Sable was not a mark of bastardy.

This is the information on the Rutherford family, connected in some way to Bartholomew but yet unproved.

Found Vol. 31 *VA Colonial Abstracts, Lower Norfolk Co., 1651-1654* by Beverly Fleet, pub. 1961. 1652, p. 6 On petition of Francis Laud (or Land?) that there is due him 1150 lb tobo from George Hawkins, order for payment.

p. 6 That Francis Laud (or Land?) has arrested Tho Hall to this Court and no cause for action. Order that he pay Hall 40 lb. Tobo.

p. 7 On Petition of Anne Rutherford, an orphan, order that Thos Hall her Brother in Law be her Guardian, and likewise Francis Laud (Land) deliver the cattle belonging to her according to the s/o give the Court by Hall.

p. 7 On petition of Thos Hall who intermarried with Margery Rutherford one of the orphans of ___ Rutherford (first name left blank in record), that Francis Laud (Land?) who intermarried with the relict of the said Rutherford, deliver the cattle, etc., etc.

p. 10 That Francis Laud (Land) "beine gone for England" his attorney, Robt Powes, ordered to pay debt of 346 lb tobo due to Simond Oversee.

p. 11 In cause betw Tho. Hall guardian of Anne Rutherford an orphan, and Francis Laud (Land) the cattle to be divided by Mr. Henery Woodhouse and Mr. Xpofer Burrowes.

p.18 Recorded 16 Aug 1652. By court order, 1 Jun 1652, all differences betw Thomas Hall on behalf of the children of Richard Rudderford late in the tuition of Francis Land, and the said Francis Land on behalf of himself, order that Robter Powis, attorney of the sd Francis Land, pay to Tho Hall for the children, before the last of Nov next, 7800 lb tobo, in consideration of a steer belonging to the children sold by Land. Further order that Powis give to Hall for the sole use of Ann Rudderford, "One meete of Decent Stouf's Suto of Clothes becoming the ranke and quality of her the said Ann together with Change of headlinen hankerchiefs shifts neckclothes and aprons with a payer of shooces and stockins answerable within twenty days after the date hereof". Both payments to be made from est of sd Francis Land. Dave 5 Aug 1652. Signed Henry Woodhouse, X'pfer Burrowes.

Wills of Rappahannock Co., VA 1656-1692, pub. 1947, p. 39 Will of Thomas R. Page dated 10 Mar 1676 Proved 3 May 1676. Witness: Wm. Fogge/Hogge and Robert Ruderford. Signed Thomas R. Page. (Note: see full will in papers of William Hodgson)

(Old) Rappa. Co. Deed Book 7 1682-1686 pp. 46-47, Indenture 11 Apr 1683 bet. John Willard and Elizabeth his wife of Rappa. In VA and Rosamond Jacob of same co. that John Willard for the sum of fower thousand pounds of good sound merchantable tob: and casque sell to Rosamond Jacob 200 acres bounded by Will: Bates, Robert Redderford, John Gouge and John Butcher and 456 acres grante and sold unto the said John Willard by William Bates by writing bearing date of 21 Nov 1676 in Sittingburn Parish on the so. side of Rappa Co from the day of date of these present until the full term of 99 years henceforth next ensuing and paying yearly to John Willard for one eare of Indian Corner upon the five and twentieth day of Dec. Wit: John Craske, Tho: New, Tho: Herbert recorded 6 Jun 1683.

Elizabeth Willard, wife of John due make Thomas New her lawfull Attorney to sell by my Husband to Jacob dated 11 Apr 1683 recorded 5 Jun 1683.

(GJNote: This John Willard and Elizabeth are the parents of John Willard seen with the Vawter family until about 1750, whose daughter married into the Thomas R. Page family thru Valentine Allen)

An additional reference to Robert and Margaret is found:

Essex Co., VA Records 1717-1722, 1961, p. 19, by John Frederick Dorman.

9 Apr 1707 Hugh Cary and Margery his wife late Margery Barkham of Essex County to Jacob Develliard of same...50 acres in St. Ann's Parish...in the forest near Brires Run...formerly conveyed 25 Jan 1684 from Robert Rediford and Margaret his wife unto John Barkham, being then husband of said Margery. Wit: Tho. Ramsy, Rich. Wilton 10 Apr 1707 signed Hugh H. Cary Margery Cary. (GJNote: Hugh Cary purchased land of William Vawter, son of Bartho. see William2, Barth1 file)

Essex Co. Order Book 1716-1723, Court 22 Aug 1722, Information brought of Robt. Booke & Jno Vawter Church Wardens agt. Martha Cary ye deft. Not appearing is ordered by the Sheriff to take her into Custody. 19 Sep 1722, The suit brot. By Robt. Brooke & John Vawters, Chwdns. Of St. Ann's parish agt. Martha Cary is dismiss. (this Martha is unknown)

Essex Co. Court 10 Mar 1695/6 Isaac Jackson & Jean his Wife, daughter & heir of Robert Gullock, late of Essex County deced, complains against Hugh Cary Planter why he hath entered a certain tract of land or plantation that has descended to her from her father, lyeing on a certain creeke commonly called & known by name of Occupacion. Whereon Isaac & Jane have brought suit to remove Cary from the land.

Virginia Land Records pub. Genealogical Pub. Co., Inc. 1982 Baltimore.

At a court held for Rappk County on the South side the River June the 4th Anno 1684.

Ordered that Thomas Wheeler be Constable in the Roome of John Gatewood for this ensuing year. Tobias Ingram in the Roome of John Graves. Richard Gregory in the Roome of Henry Reeves. James Baughan in the Roome of William Acres and Robert Roderford in the Roome of Nath Tinsley. Order Book 1683-1686, p. 42 Rappahannock Co., VA.

Old Rappa Co. Order Book 3 Mar 1686/7 Ordered that Robt. Ruddiford, John Wood & John Ware pay for the Tenencys of their respective Plantations held on a certaine tract of land commonly called Lawsons Neck as formerly they have done.

In book *Genealogical History of Our Ancestors* by Wm. and Anna Rutherford, Revised Edition, Vol. 1, pub. 1977 page 693 it gives the ages of Robert Rutherford (Sr) and wife Margaret.

Essex Co., Orders, Book 1, 1692-1695 pp.56-57. Virginia State Library, Richmond.

The deposition of Robert Rudderford aged fifty Eight years of thereabouts and Margt. His wife aged forty Eight yeares or thereabouts saith that Mr. Robert Symock did threaten Albin Potter for a debt... Signed Robt. R. Rudderford, Margt. (X) Rudderford. Essex Co., 10 Aug 1692, F. Meriwether Cl C

In *VA Colonial Abstracts* by Bev. Fleet, Essex Co. Wills & Deeds 1711-1714. P 81 Lease & Release. 11 & 12 Aug 1712. John Willard, planter, of St. Ann's Par., Essex Co., and Sarah his wife sell to John Retterford (Rutherford) planter, of same Par. and Co., 40 acres formerly bought

by James Coghill Dec'd of Valentine Allen Dec'd by deed dated 2 Mar 1664, and sold by Coghill to William Brown late dec'd by deed dated 1 Aug 1682. Land in St. Ann's Par. Bounded by Cockell Shell Creek and the land of John Lampart dec'd. Also 100 acres formerly bought by the said William Browne of George Lampart dec'd out of said Lamparts tract which land was by said William Brown late of the County of Essex, deceased, in his last will dated 11 Nov 1705, bequeathed to his dau. Sarah, now Sarah Willard, the burying place excepted being about 15 ft. square. Signed John Willard and Sarah Willard. Wit: Samll Stallord, John Wriding, William Hakes Rec. 9 Oct 1712.

Essex Co. Order book 1716-1723, 21 Feb 1720. The last will and Testament of Samuel Stallord decd was presented in Court by Grace Stallord his Exx. And further proved by John Vawter and Robert Retterford witnesses. (GJNote: Grace the dau. of James Boulware)

Essex Co., OB 6 1723-1725 P. 187 Robert Rutherford, Jr. witness for Robert Rutherford during the Aug term of court in 1724 Essex Co., VA.

Essex County Wills, Book 4, p. 149, VA State Library, Richmond, VA no date ca. 1723-25. Bond of John Retterford, as Administrator of Robert Rutherford Jr.... Wit: W. Henry Terrett, signed John J. Retterford, John Vawter and Thomas Thorpe.

Essex Co. Order Book 6 1723-1725 part II
p. 363 15 Mar 1725/26

John Rutherford Junr. relinquished his right to ye admcon. of ye Estate of Robert Rutherford Junr. deced.

John Rutherford came into court and made oath that Robt. Rutherford Jr. deced dyed with out will. Cert. is granted for obtaining letter of Admcon.

John Rutherford with John Vawter & Thomas Thorp give their bond of ye Estate of Robt. Rutherford Junr deced.

p. 368 VA State Library, Richmond, VA. Robert Rutherford Jr. died intestate in Essex Co., VA. His son, John Rutherford, Jr. relinquished his right 15 Mar 1725 to adm. estate.

Essex Co. Court 16 Mar 1724/25. In accon of Debt brot. by William Vawter agst. Simon Miller a jury was impanelled, the jury found for the plnt. Ordered that William Vawter pay John Retterford, Junr. For one days attendance as an evidence against Simon Miller

Essex Co. Wills, BK 4, p. 149 VA State Library Richmond. A certificate of Adm. of the estate was issued to John Rutherford, brother of Robert, Jr. and an inventory was submitted to court 18 Apr 1726.

Essex Co., Order Book 1723-1725 part II p. 363 15 Mar 1725/26.

The last will and testamt of Richard Good deced was presented to court by Martha Goode execx and oath of John Vawter & James Daniel, Junr.

Order Robert Parker, John Vawter, John Miller & John Retterford to appraise ye Estate of Richard Goode decd.

Essex County Order Book 1725-1729 Part II. 4 Apr 1725. On petition of John Retterford Junr & Violetta his wife for her share of the estate of her father James Reynolds, decd. According to his last will and now in the hands of James Reynolds, his Exr., the order made last Court for Robert Parker, John Vawter, Thos, Sthreshly & James Giffin to set apt the Petitr's share of the sd Deceedts Estate according to his will is continued and it is ordered that the Audtions & Wm. Taylor of the Forrest report accordingly.

20 Feb 1727/28. John Rettrford Junr. Failing to prosecute his action on ye Case of Assumpsit agt. Harry Beverley, is nonsuited & ordered to pay sd Harry five shilings or fifty pounds of tobacco for ye same with attorney fee.

Henry Bell being return'd no est inventus at ye Suit of John Retterford on Trespass & Assault & not appearing granted plt. for fifty pounds Sterling & cost.
20 Feb 1727/28. William Cutts & Martha his wife acknowledge release to John Retterford.
 (Note: Martha is the widow of Richard Goode who m. William Cutts and sold the Goode land)

Essex Co., Wills, Bonds Inventories, 1961 p. 71. 21 Aug 1728... Capt. John Hawkins estate... Joseph Reynolds... Robert Retterford... Mary Boulware.....

Essex County Order Book 1725-1729 Part II

P. 259a, 17 Sep 1728. In the action up on the case brot by Thomas Waring Gent., Sheriff of Essex county agst John Retterford Jr. the Special Bail surrendered the body of the dft into the custody of the sheriff and ordered that he remain in Custody till he finds special bail. The trial is referred to next Court. Then Simon Miller and Benjamin Vawter came into court and entered themselves as Special Bail for the deft.

Essex Co. Deed Book 1736-1742

pp19-20, 20-22. GJNote: William Short and John Rutherford, neighbors of John Vawter were in a lawsuit concerning the land which was next to the Vauters church. It is noted here as an interesting account of the lives of people in the early 1700's.

William Short is bound unto John Rutherford for 50 pounds current money of VA 21 July 1738. The condition of the obligation is the award Arbitrament determination and final end and Judgment of Robert Brooke and James Garnet, arbitrars between John Rutherford and William Short to make all differences and debates, strifes quarrels and any other matter of controversy to be sealed 10th day of Augt. Wit: John Vawter, Thos Thorp, Jurs. The settlement concerning a tract of land devised by Nicholas Copeland to Mary the wife of John Retterford for 170 acres which they sold unto William Short and touching a Negro Woman calld Phillis which ye sd William Short gave in part payment valued at 25 pounds and 3320 pounds of tobacco, putting an end to the differences and disputes of Short and Retterford with a penalty sum of 50 pounds to stand and abide by the award and final determination of Brooke and Garnett.

Essex County Wills, Book 6, 1735-1743, Courthouse, Tappahannock, VA

Will of John Rutherford (Robert (1))

pp. 426-427: IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I JOHN RUTHERFORD of St. Anns Parish in Essex County do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner following (Vizt) I give unto my daughter MARGARET WORTHAM all my land joining to THOMAS THORP'S land being devided from the land I live on by a line of marked trees beginning below Mr. VIVIONS MILL at a white oak then runing West to a marked white oake standing near the Road then with a line of marked trees to the pond to her and her heirs forever. I give unto my loving Wife MARY RUTHERFORD all my land next to WILLIAM WORTHAM land begining at VIVIONS MILL SWAMP where the old road crossed the Swamp and runing thence with the road to a Spanish Oak thence South West to a Saplin then with a line of marked trees to the head of the pond then with the pond to WORTHAMs Corner tree (the same being the land I now live on) during her natural life and after her decease, I give the same to my Son James Rutherford & his heirs forever. And in case my Wife should marry my will is that my Son James Rutherford shall have the hole & sole property in the sd land, and my Wife not to injoy any part thereof. My Will is that my Son ROBERT RUTHERFORD shall when he attains the age of Eighteen years have the Liberty of working five years on the sd Land with one hand besides himself without paying for the same. I give unto my Son JOHN RUTHERFORD all my land Between the land I have & given my Son JAMES RUTHERFORD and THOMAS THORPs land which he bought of NANCE to him and his heirs for Ever. And my Will is that my Son ROBERT RUTHERFORD be for himself when he attains the age of Eighteen years. And I also give him one Negro boy named Harry to be then delivered to him. My Will is that my Wife MARY RUTHERFORD have all my personal Estate of what Nature or kind soever with one Negro man named JEGGREE. And likewise appoint my Loving Wife MARY RUTHERFORD Exx. and WILLIAM WORTHAM & my Son JOHN RUTHERFORD Executors of this my Last Will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 15th day of Janry 1742.

In presence of us JOHN (J) RUTHORD

D. GAINES JEREMIAH MITCHELL
EDWARD e ROWZEE

NB But if my son JAMES RUTHERFORD should die without heir or legal disposition of the land wch I have gave him that then the said land and plantation should revert to my Son ROBERT RUTHERFORD and his heirs forever. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 19th day of Janry 1742.

Test. ROBT. BROOKING JOHN (J) RUTHERFORD
WM WORTHAM, JOHN RETTERFORD JR.

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa. on the 15th day of March 1742

This Last Will and Testamt. of JOHN RUTHERFORD decd being presented in Court by MARY RUTHERFORD the Executx. therein named was proved by the Oath of JEREMIAH MITCHELL and EDWARD ROWZEE Witnesses thereto and the Codicil to the sd Will was proved by the Oath of ROBERT BROOKING, WILLIAM WORTHAM and JOHN RUTHERFORD JUNR.

Witnesses thereto and then the said Will was admitted to record and on the motion of the sd MARY and her performing what the Law in such cases requires a Certificate was granted her for obtaining a probate thereof in due form. And then WILLIAM WORTHAM and JOHN RUTHERFORD JUNR. the other Executors in the sd Will named came into Court and refused to take upon them the burden of the Execution thereof.

15 March 1742 MARY RETTERFORD and WILLIAM WORTHAM are bound unto justices of the County of Essex to deliver a just and true inventory and accounting of the estate of JOHN RUTHERFORD.

pp. 440-441: Essex County Sst. PURSUANT to an order of Court bearing date the 15th day of March 1742 We the Subscribers being sworn to appraise the Estate of JOHN RETTERFORD deces'd as farr as was presented to our View do proceed as followeth Vizt...items listed and valued to total £103...5...7 1/2 (some items being) piggs, cattle, a horse, parcel of working tools, utensils, furniture, spinning wheel; 20 lbs pickt cotton; 66 lbs in the seeds; 1/2 lb of wool; a parcel of nails; pewter, parcel of old books; his wearing clothes; two negroes, 34 geese, 1 hive of bees...

April the 7th 1743

MARY X RETTERFORD Executrix Thos. THORP, THOS. AYRES JNO. VAWTER

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa. on the 17th day of May 1743

This Inventory & appraisal of the Estate of JOHN RETTERFORD deced was returned and ordered to be recorded.

Essex Co., VA Deeds 1745-1749, 18 Oct 1746 pp. 81-85. Between James Retterford of St. Ann's and John Retterford of same county. James for consideration of 60 pounds by John Retterford to said James sell land left to James Retterford by his father John Retterford, in his last will dated 15 Jan 1742, being 80 A, except what part of above said land lyeth on the lower side of the Main County Road next to Margaret Wortham. Wit: W. Thorp, Peter Dishman, Bejam. Ratterford, Edward Vawter 15.

pp. 85-89. 18 Oct 1746 bet. James Retterford of St. Ann's and Margaret Wortham. That James Retterford for 1.1.6. current money of VA sells to Margaret Wortham, that said James inherited of his father, John Retterford in his will 15 Jan 1742. Bounded beginning at said Margaret Worthams corner near Cockelshel Creek up the Main County Road adjoining to Margaret Worthams containing 4 acres of land. Wit: Wm. Thorpe, Peter Dishman, Benja. Retterford, Edward Vawter 15.

Essex County Deeds 1745-1749

PP. 270-372. Indenture made 14 Oct 1749 bet. John Retterford of Essex and James Retterford of Essex. That John for 60 pounds sell unto James by bond bearing date of 18 Oct 1746 doth hereby discharge John for payment and convey to James Retterford. By these present doth bargain sell unto James Retterford all and every part of land which James did sell and convey to John by deed, said land which James Retterford Father in his will gave to him the quantity of acres being the same which is specified in the deed which said James gave to John Retterford. Signed John Retterford, Wit: W. Thorpe, Marmaduke Thorpe, and Edward Vawter.

At a court held for Essex County at Tappahannock on 18 Jul 1749. The will of Bernard Noel was exhibited in court by Sarah Noel and sworn by the witnesses named above. Also on this date Thomas Ayres & John Retterford agree to make inventory of the estate of Bernard Noel.

Will Abstract of Margaret Rutherford Augusta Co., VA 11 Feb 1769, prove 18 May 1774. WB5 page 242. Widow, being old and failed in body; to son, Samuel Rutherford, deaf and dumb; to sons John Wallace and Thomas Hutson; to Rebecca Campbell, after Samuel's death; to James Wallace 7 francs; to Robert Wallace, 5 francs; to Margaret Hutson, 5 francs; to Isabela Hutson, 5 francs. Exec. Alex Walker, William Buchanan. Proved by all the Tedfords. Executors qualified. Margaret Rutherford-decendant. Samuel Rutherford-decedent's son. John Wallace decedent's son. James Wallace heir. Thomas Hutson decedent's son. Margaret Hutson heir. Isabela Hutson heir. Rececca Campbell heir. Alexander Walker-executor. William Buchanan executor. Robert Tedford, Alexander Tedford, John Tedford, George Buchanan all witnesses. David Tedford and John Wallace surety. Robert Wallace heir.

In the family history book *Genealogical History of Our Ancestors* by William K. & Anna Rutherford pub. 1970 and the revised edition (2 vol.) pub. under the same name and author in 1977, we find several deeds and information that sheds some light on why the continued belief that Margaret wife of Robert Rutherford, Sr. or Margaret, dau. of Robert Rutherford Sr. has a connection to the Vawter family. Unfortunately this material is wrong and continues to be published.

In the first edition, pub. 1970 page 389 it states: Robert Rutherford married Margaret Vawter *Brooks and Kindred Families*, 1950 p. 295 by Ida Brooks Kellam

Noted from the book "Robert Rutherford (from Scotland) married Margaret Vauter...."

In the revised edition, pub. 1977 Vol. 1 page 693 it states: Robert Rutherford (Jr.) married Margaret Vauter....As found in *Brooks and Kindred Families*, 1950. P. 295.

Additionally much of the material for this lineage is carried forward in family book *Genealogical History of the Rutherford Family* pub. 1986 by the same authors William K. Rutherford and Anna Clay (Zimmerman) Rutherford, shown as a Revised Edition Vol. 1, private printed.

In the book of Wm. and Anna Rutherford the 1970 edition, they list their interpretation of the Vawter lineage. This is based on 2 things. One the gift of the calf to Margaret Rutherford, dau. of Robert Rutherford (Sr.) and Margaret his wife; two, Bartholomew's will dated 1717 lists a cow and calf to Margaret Vawter, his daughter. Thereby assuming them one in the same person.

In the revised edition pub. 1977, they decided that Margaret of the calf 1688 and Margaret of the will 1717 could not be the same person but that this Margaret is now the daughter of Bartholomew by a first marriage. Again, presuming that Bartho. was b. 1640 and married (1) unknown and had 3 children Margaret, John and William and married (2) ca 1696 Winifred Hodgson and had 3 more children, David, Benjamin and Edward. His material is based on the Grace Vawter Bicknell book of 1905, revised 1969 which has since been shown to be incorrect that 3 brothers came to America, John, Angus and Bartholomew. No Angus is yet found in any form and the name John is mentioned in 1676 as a servant and not proven to be related. Based on the 2 marriages scenario then Margaret Rutherford (1688) given a calfe would be the granddaughter of Bartholomew. Again based on erroneous information. In the 1986 version of the Rutherford book, they stay with this same family line although condensed from the 1977 version. There are some serious questions here. In the 1986 version the children of this Robert Rutherford, Jr. and Margaret Vawter all lived to ages not reasonable for that time. Life expectancy was only 35 years, yet we know Margaret was b. before 1688 and other children of William and Margaret are shown dying in 1789, 1798, 1788, 1768 and so on. To have brothers and sisters dying over 100 years after Margaret's birth is not reasonable. There are probably several generations listed here.

The only true fact listed is that Robert Rutherford Sr. had a wife Margaret (nee?) and that they had a daughter born before 1688 when Bartholomew Vawter gives this daughter also named

Margaret a cow calfe. That Bartholomew is connected with this family is noted but what connection is unknown.

Material located by Jesse Vawter, Houston, TX on the book *Brooks and Kindred Families*, 1950 by Ida Brooks Kellam p. 295.

Col. Robert Rutherford was born on Nottaway river, in Virginia, April 1734, and died in Newberry, S. C. in 1814. He was married in Hobbs Hole, now Tappahannock County, Va., in 1752, Dorothy Ann Brooks, b. 1735, d. 1792. Robert Rutherford was educated in "Hobbs Hole" and apprenticed there to the carpenter's trade. About 1770 he is found a resident of Chatham County, North Carolina. A descendant of this couple says, "while in Richmond, Va., I found that Robert Rutherford (from Scotland) married Margaret Vauter and had, son John Rutherford, married Mary {Atkinson} Brown, and these were the parents of Col. Robert Rutherford." She was quoting records of Essex County, Va., Orange County, N. C., Court Minutes show that in December 1757 John Rutherford, Esq., sold James Taylor 770 acres of land. ...

(GJNote: Again, no actual deed is mentioned by Kellam but the assumption is again the deed of the calfe from Bartho. to Margaret leads to some connection. This is probably where the Rutherfords continued the information. No proof is again offered and Margaret of the 1688 Calfe, dau. of Robert Rutherford and wife Margaret (nee?), is not connected to the Vawter line)

There is a Margaret of whom John Vawter served as executor to her husband's estate, William Scott. This Margaret could be the infamous Margaret Rutherford that was given a gift by Bartholomew. Since Bartholomew was still alive this is an interesting find. William Scott is shown owning land in 1704 tax rolls, so he would have been of age at that time.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts Vol. IX 1714-1717 by Beverly Fleet, Gene. Pub. Co. 1971, p. 81.

Vol. 9 pg 633. *Will of William Scott. Dated 26 Nov 1715. Prob 21 Aug 1716. To wife Margret his plantation during life. To son William at her death. To son William 200 acres more "at the end of the Land (next the white oak swamp)xxxx which was given me by my brother James Scott".*

"I give (if the Child which my wife now goes with be a boy)" balance of land being 300 acres. If a girl "then I give unto my three daughters one hundred acres of Land a piece"

Person Est. to be div. betw. wife and children.

Exors: wife Margaret, James Scott and John Vawter. Wit: Paul Micou, Thomas Meados, Jno Cannaday.

Signed Wm. Scott. Rec 21 Aug 1716

page 634. Bond 21 Aug 1716 £ 200 Sterl. Margaret Scott as Extrx. of Est. of Wm. Scott, deced. Wit: Ralph Gough. Signed Margaret Scott, Tho Meades, Jno Vawter.

Note: the deed to the land from James to William is located near the Noels, Pages, Vawters, etc. as follows: Essex Co. Wills and Deeds p 366 " 4 Mar 1714/15 surveyed for Mr. James Scott in Richmond Co., 173 acres of land seituat in the parish of St. Ann in the Co. of Essex binding on Little Portobacco Swamp. 2 Dec 1714 signed Ro. Brooke Junr Surveyor.

Will of James Scott 1 May 1718 - 4 Jun 1718. Eldest son James; youngest son Paul, daughter Margaaret; wife Elizabeth Scott; Paul Micou, William Montron and son James executors.

(GJNote: this James Scott may be the father of James and William above, additional study is needed) ORDER BOOK NO. 1, RICHMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1692-1708 Source: William and Mary College, Quarterly Historical Magazine Vol. XVII, October, 1908, No. 2 May 5, 1692, Present: Capt. George Taylor, Mr. William Underwood, Capt. William Barber, Mr. James Scott, justices.

June 1, 1692 - Capt. George Taylor, Capt. William Barber, Capt. Alexander Swan, Mr. William Underwood, Mr. James Scott, Mr. Thomas Glasscock, Mr. John Deane, Mr. Alexander Doniphan.

Thomas Glasscock, son of Gregory Glasscock, arrived full of age.

April 4, 1694 - Administration granted Mary, widow of Mr. James Scott, deceased.

Another connection to the Scott/Rutherfords is through Bernard Noel d. will 10 Feb 1748 Essex Co. wp 18 Jul 1749 Essex Co., VA m. Sarah Scott, dau. of Wm. Scott. Bernard is who took the indenture of Richard and Augustine Vawter in 1717, sons of Bartholomew.

Two of William's daughters, Mary wife of Thomas Ayres and Sarah wife of Bernard Noel divide the plantation of William (Jr). The third daughter is not mentioned.

Essex Co. Deed Book 20 pp 16-20. 17 Jun 1735 bet. Thomas Ayres and Mungo Roy for 60 pounds VA money Ayres sell to Roy 62 acres, begin at two marked black gums standing on NW side of Swamp called Long Bridge Swamp then up to

sd Swamp along a hill of division bet. land formerly belonging to John Hodgson and William Price then down NE according to the courses of sd John Hodgson Deed from Valentine Allen to make up 62 acres by virtue of deed from John Hodgson bearing date of 15 day of Sep 1716 Wit: Wm. Walkinshaw, D. Gaines, Bernard Noel. Mary Wife of Thomas Ayres releases her dower.

pp. 22-24 Inventory make 16 Jun 1735 bet. Thomas Ayres and Mary his wife of Essex and Bernard Noell that Thomas Ayres for the sum or quantity of 341 acres of land in hand paid by Bernard Noell and Sarah granted unto Bernard Noell for ever. 239 acres being part of William Scott decd forrist tract and then NE to a Willow Oak standing in James Scott Orphans line then NW to a sweet gum stand in James Scott Orphans line to corner of Thomas Ayres to the forrist Road then south to Richard Prockters now Thomas Mays land then to beginning. Wit: Edward Vawter, W. Thorp, Richd. Goode.

pp. 24-26 Indenture 16 Jun 1735 bet. Bernard Noell and Sarah wife and Thomas Ayres for 53 pounds VA money and 299 acres of land grant unto the said Thomas Ayres forever. 100 acres of land the plantation whereon William Scott decd did last live bounded begin at the white Oak Corner tree to John Boulware on the Creek side then south to a swamp then down the creek thereon to the first above mentioned white oak and 32 acres of land part of the White Oak Swamp begin at the corner of Daniel Gains land then NE to white oak Corner to James Scott decd Orphans land then N to a white oak to the beginning at a Sweet Gum standing above Scott's Orphans line then S to the Forrest Road the S. to Richard Prockter now Thomas Mays land then S to the above Orphans land in whole containing 391 acres. Wit: Edward Vawter, W. Thorp, Richard Goode.

This seems to be William Scott, son of this William.

Essex Co. Deed Book 18 p. 142 17 Nov 1725. Know all men by these presents that I Robert Taylor of Southfarnham Parish in Essex Co do hereby appoint Thomas Waring of St. Anns Parish in Co. of Essex my lawfull attorney to acknowledge my deeds of lease and release being date with these presents for a certain tract of land conveyed by me to Colo. Joseph Smith 2 Nov 1725 Wit: Jon Tayloe, James Blake, William Scott.

Mary Taylor wife of Robert Taylor conveyed her dower.

p. 142-144. This indenture made ½ Nov 1725 bet. Robert Taylor and Joseph Smith for 20 pounds sterling money and 2 and 20 hundred pounds of Tobacco grant to Smith 100 acres in Parish of Southfarnham Co. of Essex on branch of Covingtons Mill Creek formerly called Ralphs Creedk bounded by Joseph Smith, land of Saml: Peachy, of the orphans of Phillip Parr deced and land of James Atkins part of a patent of 252 acres granted to William Young 20 Mar 1678 and by Young given to Robert in his last Will and Testament dated 10 Oct 1693. Wit: Jon Tayloe, James Blake, William Scott.

Essex Co. Wills 1748-1750 pp259-262. In the name of God amen. I Bernard Noel of the County of Essex & Colony of Virginia now in full sence and perfect mememory and calling to mind the certainty of death and the uncertainty of Life do make this my last Will and Testament, making void all Wills before made by me. Imprimis. I give my Soul to Almighty God that gave it and my body to the earth to be buried at the discretion of my Executor or Executrix hereafter named, And for what Estate it hath pleased God to bestow on me, I give and bequeath as followeth:

First: I desire that my debts that I do owe be justly and truly paid.

Item. I give to my Son, William Noel, all the land that I hold on the South side of the Spring Branch from which Thomas Ayres now gets his water, to him and his heirs forever;

Item. I give to my son James Noel, all the land I hold on the South side of the Road extending up the said Spring Branch unto a new made line runing thence a straight coast unto the said Road to he & his heirs for ever.

Item. I lend unto my beloved Wife, Sarah Noel, the Plantation, I now live on with all the remaining part of the Tract of Land which I have not before given dureing her natural life, and after her decease my desire is that the said Plantation I now live on with all the remaining part of the Tract of Land which I have not before given dureing her natural life, and after her decease my desire is that the said Plantation with the sd. Land joining hereunto be equally divided between my two younger Sons, Scott Noel and Bernard Noel, the Devision to be such as they may boath be convenient to the Spring at the head of the Branch before mentioned to them and their heirs forever; But if either of my Sons should die without issue lawfully begotten, than my Will is that his part of Land shall fall to my Daughter, Zeruiah Noel, and to her heirs for ever; And if any other of my Children having Land so given should die without such issue then my Will is that the Land given to him or her so dieing shall return to my Daughter, Margret Noel, and her heirs forever; and if another of my Children having Land given should die without such issue, then my Will is that the Land given to him or her so dieing shall return to the Child my Wife now goes with and its heirs forever;

Item. I give unto my Daughter, Mary Noel, thirty pounds current money, my desire is that the Land that was given me by my Father containing One hundred acres may be sold by the discretion of my Executors for money or tobacco to buy a slave or slaves for the support of my famely. All my personal Estate which I have not give. I lend to my beloved Wife, Sarah Noel, dureing her Widdowhood, but if she marries another Husband, then my desire is that my Wife shall have her third part of the Estate after my Daughter, Mary, have her Thirty pounds and the remander of my personal Estate to be equaly devided between Mary Noel, Zeruiah Noel and Margaret Noel and the Child my Wife now goes with;

Lastly, I constitute and appoint my loving Wife, Sarah Noel, and Thomas Ayres and William Hord Executrix and Executors of this my last Will and Testament; In Testamony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Tenth day of February in the yar of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and forty eight.

Bernard Noel. Wit: W. Hord, William Ayres, Mary Vawter.

At a court held for Essex County at Tappahannock on 18 Jul 1749. The will of Bernard Noel was exhibited in court by Sarah Noel and sworn by the witnesses named above. Also on this date Thomas Ayres & John Retterford agree to make inventory of the estate of Bernard Noel.

WILLIAM HODGSON

Georgene Jurgensen

The William Hodgson arriving in VA in 1655 seems to be the correct William and from there he can be traced through deeds and connections to the other families. It is not known if he is the same William Hodgson as seen in York Co. in 1650 but he was in Old Rappahannock County, later called Essex County, Virginia by 1655.

The connection to the York County Hodgson/Hudson/Hodges family seems strong and several similarities are present but no final proof is currently located. Several Hodgson and other spellings were in VA by 1635 and probably are connected. The connection to the Page, Allen, Brown, Noel and West families are found by deed as they located next to one another. The families most likely intermarried and some proof is found to support this fact but William's wife is shown only by first name, Orah or Onah by deed of 1665. This would prove his marriage occurred by then.

Since by deed he was alive as late as Nov 1668 and mentioned in a deed in 1669 but he was deceased before 2 Apr 1670; we can surmise his two children John Hodgson (Hudson) and Winifred Hodgson-Vawter were born before 1670. John Hodgson's wife Elizabeth Peatross is known by church record to have been born 1679.

In *Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants* by Nell Marion Nugent, Several Volumes, patent books 2-6, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977, Gen. Publishing Co., orig. pub. 1934, Richmond, we have many references.

7 Jun 1650, In *Cavaliers & Pioneers* by Nugent. PB 2 p. 194. William Hodgson, 500 acs. York Co., p. 226. In York Riv. Above the Narrows, bounded NNE upon land of Totapotama E by S upon Taks Maccadequin Cr. Trans of 10 pers: inc. Wm. Hodgson and others. Adjudged voyd by order of the Governor & Councill dated 8 Dec 1652. Test: Robert Huberd, Clk. Councill.

23 May 1650 p 224, *Cavaliers..* patent book 2 John Catlett & Ralph Rousey, 400acs. lyeing on the freshes upon S. side of Rappa. Riv., beg. at a swamp which divides it from land of Geo. Eaton.. Trans. of 8 pers: Ralph Rousey, John Catlett, Valentine Allen, Nicholas Catlett, Peter Neale.

7 Jun 1652, *Cavaliers*, Thomas Lucas was granted 600 A., Lancaster Co., VA "along Popetick Creek" for the transportation of twelve person as follows: Thomas Page, Thomas Lucas, Sr., his wife, Thomas Lucas, Jr., Katherine Rouzee, Sarah Rowzee, Peter Neale, Nicholas Handley, Richard Greene, Elizabeth Worley, Elizabeth Billing and Elizabeth Player.

In *Virginia Colonial Abstracts Lancaster Co., Record Book No.2, 1637-1640.*

30 Mar 1654 p. 82 Grant by Rich Bennett, Esq., etc., 600 acres on Rappa. Adjoining land of Howell Powell, to Rich Colman, no date. Shown Signed Ri Bennett, Wm Clayborne. The above grant made over to Jno Catlet by Rich Colman 30 Mar 1654. Signed Rich Colman. Wit: Tho Lucas Junr, Exper Dixon his mark.

4 Apr 1654 p. 82. Foregoing grant assigned by John Catlet to Tho Page & Nich Handley. Signed John Catlet. Wit: Richard Colman, Ralph Rowze. Rec. 10 Apr 1654.

4 Apr 1654 p. 83. Letter from John Catlet to "Mr. Taylor". "my love to you and your wife." Regarding entering the above patent for Page and Handley. Then "I was requested by Tho. Harwood to desire you in his name as the attorney of Mrs. Eaton to deliver her right in Court of the enclosed pattent to my use & in regard I cannot be there desire some body (as Mr. Gilson) to receive it for me xx."

13 Jun 1655, In *Cavaliers & Pioneers* by Nugent. PB 3 p. 308. John Brown, Gent. 1262 acs. Northampton Co., p. 342. 1000 acs. Ely. On the seaboard side, N upon the Southermost branch of Robin Creek, Sly upon Northermost br of Phillips Cr. &c 100 acs granted sd Browne 27 Nov 1652 & 262 acs for trans of 5 pers: Willm. Hodgson, Peter Kennett, Oneath Macdoneal, Jno. Oredan, Derman O Shaleman (or O Shalevan). (Is this the wife to be of William shown as Onah or Orah in the deed?)

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Several Volumes, patent books 2-6, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977, Gen. Publishing Co., orig. pub. 1934, Richmond, VA

21 Apr 1657, patent book 4 p. 132, Thomas Page received 281 ½ A. S. side of the Rappahannock River nigh the land of John Jennings for the trans. of 6 persons.

28 Sep 1657, Thomas Lucas, Jr. and Valentine Allen were granted 640 acres on the S. side of Rappahannock River beginning about two miles above "Nanzemum Towne" for the trans. Of 13 persons, included Joane Hopkins and Elizabeth Hopkins. On the same date Valentine Allen trans. or assigned to Thomas Lucas, Jr. 294 A. his share of the land.

20 Feb, Valentine Allen patented 438 A. on the S. side of the Rappahannock River between two branches of a creek, running high land of John Jennings, "one half of same having been granted to Thomas Page 21 Apr 1657 who assigned to said Allen. And 157 A. due Allen for trans. of 3 persons."

20 Feb 1662, In patent book 5 p. 246, Thomas Page 600a. on so. Side of Rappa. river. & adj. To the land of Howell Powell.

10 July 1669 Old Rappahannock Deed Book 1668-1672: Valentine Allen Rappa. And Sittingbourne parish to Seth Tinsley of same, boatwright, 178a. 4000 lbs of tobacco. Lines: part of tract sold to Allen by William Berkeley lying on the south side of the Rappahannock River. Signed Valentine Allen Wit: George Andrew, Robert Payne.

GJNote: this deed is then recorded a 2nd time with the following added: Lines: Wm. Hodgson, Wit: Warwick Cammocy, Edmond Dobson and cites Mary wife of Valentine Allen.

GJNote: Seth Tinsley was in Rappa Co by 1669 in which year he purchased from Valentine Allen the remainder of a patent which had been obtained by Allen in 1662. This deed is recorded 26 June 1669 in Old Rapp. DB p. 158. This Seth Tinsley may have been dead by 4 Aug 1684 at which time Robert Redford succeeded him in the office of Constable. The lands of Seth Tinsley seem to have fallen to Thomas Tinsley in the portion of Old Rappa. County that became Essex County.

28 Jul 1663, In patent book 5 p. 448, Richard West & William Fogg, patent 444a. on So. Side of Rapp. River: Beg. g &c. a little beyond the Miles end of John Watson.

23 Nov 1663, Patent Book 6, Mr. John Lewis was given land for the transportation of Tho. Page. (No evidence this is our man, he may have left and then returned, this was not uncommon.)

16 Dec 1663, Mr. Thomas Lucas, Sr. patented add'l. acres on S. side Rappahannock River "at a corner dividing from the land of Thomas Page and to a corner dividing from land of Valentine Allen" for trans. of 6 persons.

Old Rappahannock Co., VA Will Book A, (Index), VA St. Library Reel #12

William Hodgson 20 Oct 1663 Deed fr. Val. Allen W&D 1, 97

William Hodgson 2 Mar 1664 wit. D-5, 185

William Hodgson 2 Mar 1664 Landowner D-5 184

William Hodgson 11 Oct 1666 Landowner D-3, 96

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Several Volumes, patent books 2-6, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977, Gen. Publishing Co., orig. pub. 1934, Richmond, VA

PB 5 p. 523. Mr. Robert Davies (Davis), 2580 acs. Rappa. Co., 25 Sept 1665 p. 297 (457). In the freshes of the River; 2164 acs.

On the S. side thereof about 1 ½ mi. from the same & on SE side of the head of a Cr. of Mr. Thomas Lucas, Sr., beg. at SE end of Peter Cornwell land &c to white oake dividing Cornwell & Mr. Daniell Gaines standing near Cattail br. made by Mr. Thomas Lucas, Sr. Creek.

Thence NNE by sd. Mr. Games (Gaines) lyne (line) &c. crossing Cockle Cr.

Thence WNW &c. to a white oake nere Chikahomani path &c. toward land of Robt. Tomline &c.

416 acres beg. Nere land of John Ayres, running with his trees SSW 100 per. To stake at his miles end.

Thence W &c. to corner of Henrick Lucas.

Thence NW &c. to land of James Cognill (Coghill)

Thence SW &c. to Potobaco path,

Thence N &c.

2164 acs. Being taken up in the name of sd Davis & Wm. Hodgson but never patented & by sd. Hodgson with the free consent of Orah (?) his wife, assigned to sd. Davies & 416 acs. Taken up in his own name, the sd. 2580 acs. Due for trans. of 52 pers: (listed). Assignment of the above survey in consideration of 1200 lbs. of tobacco & caske. Signed: William Hodgson & Onah or Oran Hodgson. Wit: Perilla Callihan, Lawrence Hookes, Test: Alex. Fleming. 15 Sept 1665.

(inf. on Capt. Alex. Fleming owned 560 acs in the freshes of Rappa. Co., about 2 mi. from the River. Beg. At Cockill Cr., which issues into Mr. Lucas Cr., adj. Gilson and Paine. Received 4 Sep 1667 for trans: of 12 pers. Mr. Fleming sold this land to Elizabeth Hoskins, who deserted the land 2 Oct 1671, it was then given to Lt. Coll. Jno. Washington on 3 Nov 1673.

(GJNote: Oneath would be pronounced Onah or Oh-nyuh in Gaelic. It definitely explains where the name Angus would have come from since Angus is also Gaelic name.)

25 Sep 1665, From Noel book - 1097 A. & 27 prchs of Land Lyeing on the South Side of Rappa. River in the Freshes of the same about 4 m. from the River side and on the maine Branch of a Creeke called Occupare Creeke to Henry Jarman, John Powell, Wm. Coppins & Cornelius Noell for Trans. of 22 persons in to the colony.

Old Rappahannock Co. VA Deed 1665-1668 Deed dated 29 Dec 1666.

James Boulware and his brother William Boulware, of Rappa. Co., VA purchased a 783 acre tract in the Old Rappa. Co. from Thomas Page and his wife, Elizabeth Page. On 19 Dec 1674 the two brothers divided their land and James took the south side of Popoman Run and William took the North side of Popoman Run. (Note William Boulware then sold his property as seen in deeds below 1689-90)

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,

Patent book 6, Mr. William Fogg, 650 acs. Rappa Co., S. side the river, 18 Feb 1666, p. 87. Beg. at S. most end of a line deviding this & land formerly Rich. West's to land of Nicholas Burt &c., to Popeman br. &c. to land of Thomas Page & Jno. Watson, over a great br. &c. to topp of hills deviding this & land of Jno. Catlett, Gent. 262 acs being parte of 444 acs. Grant sd Fogg & Rich. West 28 Jul 1663; 428 acs for trans. of 9 pers: inc. Henry Knowles, Thomas Fogg, etc.

11th Aug 1666. Old Rappa. DB 3:96-97 Valentine ALLEN to John SPEED... 14 year lease... to farm a neck of land bounding on the lands of Wm. HODGSON & James COGHILL. ... 1000 lbs. tobo and caske... 11 8br 1666. s/Valentine ALLEN, Jno. [crossed-I] SPEED, Wits: Christopher BLACKBOURNE, Robt. DAVIES. Rec. 12 7bris 1666.

30 Sep - 15 Nov 1666 (Old Rap. Co., Virginia DB 3:127-7)30 7ber 1666. Xpher BLACKBOURNE of Parish of Sittingbourne in County of Rappahannock with consent of Katherine my Wife... sold unto Wm. GEERE of the same place all my right and title... to one moyety or halfe part of the Land within menconed...

30th day of 7ber 1666. Christopher BLACKBOURNE, Katherine [mark] BLACKBURNE.

In presents of us Jno. [B] BARROW, Robt. DAVIES.

Recognit in Cur Com Rappahannock 15th Die 9bris 1666.

Nov. 9, 1666. Katherine BLACKOURNE appoints Jno. MEADER to be her attorney in fact, s/Katherine [mark] BLACKBOURNE, witnessed by Abraham COMBES and Ro: PAYNE CIC.

In the Volumes of *Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants* by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,

23 Jan 1667, BK 3, p344. Cornelius Noell assigns land to Richard West and John Warren. Wit: John Ryman, Daniel Gaines.

3 Apr 1667, Tho. Page, Wm. Hodgson & Saml. Weilding were given 3075 acs. Rappa. Co., about 11/2mi. from the Riv. On the S. side; p. 182. Nere land of Peter Cornehill, adj. Tho. Lucas, Senr., crossing Chikahomani Path, adj. Robt. Price, &c. for the transportation of 62 pers. In patent book 6 p. 183, dated 3 Apr 1667. Old Rappa. Co., Thomas Page patent 783a. in Rappa. Co. on south side of river, in the freshes about 2 poles from the road, being the eastermost corner of a tract of land formerly taken up by Will Hodgson &c.

12 Sept 1668, Mr. Rawleigh Travers, 580 acs. S. side Rappa. Co., aboute 3 mi from the Riv., p. 194. Beg. nere a run of Occupaso Cr., adj Cornelius Nowell & Vall. Allin. To E'wd. Of Chickahomani Path, toward Potobaco Towne &c. Trans. of 12 pers.

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,

Volume 2. Tho. Chetwood & Jno. Prosser on 28 Sept. 1667 received land for the trans. of Mary Page. (No evidence where she fits in.)

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,

24 Sept. 1668, Wm. Hodgson was given 25 acs. S. side of Rappa. Co., in the freshes, about 1/2 mi. up Lucas Cr., p. 175 Beg. On s. side of the horse path, to plantation he lives upon, &c. Trans. of John Withers.

Notice of this land is found again 7 Jun 1736. Mungo Roy, Gent., 28a. (PB 17, p.55) Essex Co., bounded by Capt. Thomas Hawkins, John Hodgson, & Blackburn's' Cr., surplus land found within the bounds of a p. formerly g. to William Hodgson for 25a dated 24 Sep 1668. Found in *Mag. Of VA Genealogy* Vol. 24 #4, Nov 1986.

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,

Mr. Nathaniell Bently, 395 acs. In the freshes of Rappa., about 4 mil from the River, 25 Sept. 1668 p. 175. Beg. Next to Willm. Hodson, to path to Potobago, to John Ames, &c. Due sd. Brently for trans. of 8 persons.

Old Rappahannock Co., VA Will Book A (Index), VA St. Library Reel #12

William Hodgson 20 Nov 1668 Landowner D-4, 91

William Hodgson 17 Feb 1668/69 Former landowner D-4, 194

William Hodgson 29 May 1669 D-4, 223

William Hodgson 2 Apr 1670 dec'd landowner D-4, 333

William Hodgson 3 Dec 1673 dec'd landowner D-5, 224

William Hodgson 28 Jan 1675/76 former landowner D-5, 503

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Several Volumes, patent books 2-6, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977, Gen. Publishing Co., orig. pub. 1934, Richmond, VA

6 Oct 1675, Vol. 2 1666-1695. Patent Book 6. Capt. Thomas Hawkins, 2611 acs., in 2 tracts, Rappa. Co., S. side sd. Riv., p. 569. 1677 acs. Lately belonging to Mr. Tho. Lucas, Senr. & Mr. Tho. Lucas, Junr., his sonne, where they both lived & dyed: beg. At a cr. Dividing this & land of Col. (?) Page &c., to cr. dividing this land of Vallentine Allen &c: 934 acs. On E. side of a cr. about 2 mi. above Port Tobacco- Indian Towne, &c. (name is prob. Potobago) Both of which lately belonged to sd. Lucas, Jr., where of dyed seized in fee & leaveing no issue nor disposed of same by will or otherwise, both of sd. tracts escheated; by inquisition, under Capt. Robt. Beverley, Depty, Esch'r.. & a jury with Mr. Dan'll. Gaines, foreman &c.

Will of Thomas Lucas, Sr., Sittingbourne Parish. 14 Oct 1669. Son-in-law John Catlett; son-in-law Thomas Hawkins; granddaughter Mary Hawkins; son Thomas Lucas to be exec; wit: Edmond Dobson, Richard West. Codicil dated 24 Mar 1673. Sister-in-law Margaret Plainier; son-in-law Thomas Hawkins and son Thomas to be executors together; friend Daniel Gaines; wit: Thomas Hawkins, Daniel Shipley. Essex Co. Order Book 1723-1725 part II, 19 Jan 1724, the last will and testament of Colo. John Catlett deced was presented into Court by John and Thomas Catlett gent. Executors. Oath proved by John Evans and John Ellits.

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,
21 Sept. 1674 p. 544, book p. 159, Patent Book No. 6. Capt. Robert Beverly & Richard Barber, 600 aces., Rappa., Co., S. side Rappa. Co. or River; Adj. Henry Jermaine, Wm. Gray & Tho. Page; beg. About 3 mi. from the river neere Mattapony Path; cor. To Xper Blackburn, & Wm. Gray; to Occaption runn, &c. Granted to James Coggill 17 Apr 1667, deserted, & now granted, &c. Trans. of 12 persons. (Note: Richard Barber is shown on land next to Cornelius Noel in his deeds)

1686, 6Oct--ORapp DB 1686-1688, Wm & Janes Coghill with consent of Mary, our mother, for father, dec'd to Timothy Davis, plantation on Cockle Shell Cr. Lines: land in tenure of Seth Tinslely, Wm Hobson, Mr Gaines. signed: Wm & James Coghill & Mary Duxbury. Wit: James Salisbury & Francis Browne Jr.

WILL OF THOMAS R. PAGE

Found in *Old Rappahannock County Wills, 1666-1677*, I, 195-196. Will dated 10 Mar 1676/77, rec. 20 Mar and probated 3 May 1676., will would indicate that Thomas' wife Elizabeth, had died before this date. William Hodges (Hodgson) is proven to be the father of Winifred (Hodgson) Vawter and she and her brother John did inherit some land of Thomas Page as proven in later deeds. Winifred is not related to Thomas R. Page. The purchase by Bartholomew of Kings Land in 1693 and in 1699 he purchased land of the Hawkins family and in 1704 had 400 acres and tax rolls of 1715, 450 acres.

(GJNote: some information that Valentine Allen's parents may be John Allen and Catherine Mayor, but no proof is offered. Also found Old Rappa. Co Deed 3 Mar 1686/7 Ordered that Mr. Wm. Slaughter have & Receive 923 pounds of tobb & caske being part of the Estate of Peter Allen deced in the hands of Danll. Whitehorne in satisfaction of his Care had of the said Allen in the time of his Sickness & funeral charges.)

In the name of God Amen I Thomas Page being very sick in body but of perfect memory glory be to God do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

Imprimis: I do give into Richard West eldest daughter Elizabeth West one cow with her increase being called Starr.

Item- I do give unto Cornelius Noell's eldest daught Mary Noell one cow with her increase being called Violet

Item- I do give unto my grandchild Samuell Allen my plantation of land belonging to it which I formerly lived upon to him and his heirs forever

Item- I do give unto my son Valentine Allen two hundred acres of land where he now lives to him and his heirs forever

Item- I do give unto William Hodges children three hundred acres of land being part of a devident where my sonn Allen now lives to be equally divided between them and their heirs forever

Item- All the rest of my estate my debts being paid I do give unto my daughter Mary Allen for ever

Item- I doe make my daughter Mary Allen my Sole Executrix. As Witness my hand and Seale this 10th day of March 1676. Signed Thomas R. Page

Witnesses: William Fogge & Robert R. Rederford

Recorded 20 Mar 1676/77 with the notation " A probate hereon is granted to Capt. Thomas Hawkins upon Mary Allen's consent." (GJ-Note: Thomas Hawkins is the son in law of Thomas Lucas Sr., as shown in the will of Thomas Lucas, Sr.) Lucas creek was later called Blackburn creek and is near the land of Vauter's church. The Hawkins family lived next to the Vawters, a deed shows a possible relationship to this family:

1668 Rappahannock Co., Deed Book 4 page 52

Thomas and Elizabeth Page granted their loving friend Thomas Hawkins power of attorney to acknowledge the assignment to James and William Bowler of a patent in Rappa. Co. signed Tho Page (a seal) and signed Elizabeth Page (seal)

1668 Rappahannock Co., Deed book 4 page 194

Thomas and Elizabeth Page "Thomas Page of the parish of Sittingbourne in the County of () of my wife Elizabeth" sold William Veale in aforesaid county 500 acres for 25 pounds tobo 17 Feb 1668/69

1673 Deed Book 5 page 224-226 Thomas and Elizabeth Page his wife, on the one part, made an indenture with John Drinnall of Rappahannock Co 3 Dec 1673.

The best evidence concerning the descendants of Valentine and Mary page Allen is found in Essex County Order book 19 pp 334-336. The records data concerning a suit of William Browne and Robert Johnson vs James Pitts, in ejectment, 30 Jan 1754. Key excerpts from the trial:

1. Thomas Page had only one issue, a daughter Mary who married Valentine Allen
2. Valentine and Mary Allen died intestate
3. Valentine Allen and Mary had two daughters who reached maturity, Elizabeth and Christian
4. William Browne, grandfather of one of the lessors (plaintiff) married Elizabeth and Richard Dison married Christian
5. the land was divided between Browne and Dison in 1689. Dison had issue, but Christian survived the issue and her husband.
6. Christian subsequently married Richard Johnson, the father of the other plaintiff.

Also see Virginia Genealogist #3, Jul-Sep 1990. Title "Some Descendants of Thomas Page (ca 1617-1676) of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia"

Evidence of the name of Thomas Pages wife comes from the following will

FHL Microfilm #033647 from the 1970's. The film was titled "(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia Deeds, Wills, Settlements of Estates". On the film were copies from the book "Wills of Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1656-1692" by William Montgomery Sweeny, 1947 "On 2 Nov 1659, Henry Corbin, generall Attorney of Capt. John Whitty, assigned over to Mrs. Elizabeth Lawson als Page all the right, title, and interest that the said Capt. John Whitty ever had or hereafter shall have to an 'extant upon a parcel of land Richard Lawson dec'd her late husband' owed as a debt to Whitty. (p. 98)"

Here is a transcript of the oral Will of Richard Lawson made in late 1658 in (Old) Rappahannock Co., VA found in the Deed/Will Book for (Old) Rappahannock Co., VA 1656-1664, page 86. "The last Will & Testament of Ric_____ delivered by word of mouth in the presence of us Mr. John Ca_____ Paine being the day before his departure out of this Life which was _____ber 1658.

Imprimis that his wie enjoy his plantation that he _____ during her life and afterward Eliza Lawson the daughter of Epaphraditus Law_____ the said Eliza dye before his wife then his surviving wife to _____ as she pleaseth.

Item that his wife had & enjoy all the good & _____ he should dye possessed of excepting as foll. first that James Gaineshave another heiffer delivered unto him besides that _____ ouly called his & that it be the same age: secondly that John Taylor his se__nt have one heiffer & delivered unto him & to ___ it with increase thirdly that ___ the said John Taylor survive his _____ time with Eliza _____ hter & if the said Eliza survive _____ then she to have _____ said heiffer & her increase _____ land upon the _____ (Occu)pation Creek _____ John Whitty _____ nall agreement _____ acres of the _____ . Deliver unto the said _____ men servants between the age of sixteen & twenty years having payment, bedding & clothing where note that the said land was so exrexted (?) in case the full tract were included within the bounds of the pattent & not intrenching upon any man's land this being all to the best of our remembrance we subscribe the day and year abovesaid.

/S/ John Catlett /S/ John Paine

Postscript

Yet further with before ___ above said thought not of Vizt

The said Richard Lawson deced _____if in case Capt. Whitty did not amost? of the said land for the payment of his ___ that then it should be sold to pay the said Capt. Whitty what he was in_____. Subscribed to the postscript by us.

/S/ John Catlett

/S/ John Pain"

Lawson researchers offer the following deeds and wills:

(11) Epaphroditus Lawson, 700 on Rappahannock, about 12 miles up, on the north side, September 3, 1649, (12) Mr. Epaphroditus Lawson, 2,000 on Rappahannock, on the south side, on a creek called Lawson's Creek, May 22, 1650. (13) Epaphroditus Lawson, 1,000 on Rappahannock, about 10 miles up, on the north side, adjoining the land of John Slaughter, May 42. 1650. (14) Epaphroditus Lawson, 900 on Rappahannock, south side, and Lawson's Creek, May, 1650. (15) Mr. Rowland Lawson, 1,300 on Rappahannock, north side, and on Cherry Point Creek, June 20, 1651, of which 900 acres were due him on account of a patent formerly granted Epaphroditus Lawson and by him assigned to his said brother. (16) Rowland Lawson, 400 on the south side of Rappahannock, adjoining the land of George Eaton and the said Lawson's own land, October 6, 1654, (17) Richard Lawson, 1,400 on Rappahannock, adjoining the "land where Richard Lawson now liveth," and also adjoining George Eaton's land and Lawson's Creek, October 6, 1656; of this land 1,000 acres was 'part of a patent of 2,000 acres to Epaphroditus Lawson, and by him assigned to Richard Lawson, and the other 400 acres patented by Rowland Lawson in October, 1654, and by him assigned to Richard. (18) John Lawson, the son of Rowland Lawson, 500 in the county of Lancaster, on the north side of the "Freshes of Rappahannock River," about 12 miles from the falls, November 22, regranted to the same, January 8, 166S. (19) Mr. Richard Lawson, 640 on the south side of Occupason Creek, February 27, 1656. (20) Elizabeth Lawson, 1,400 in Gloucester county, and adjoining Rappahannock River, Eaton's land, and Lawson's Creek, being the land "where she now lives," formerly granted Richard Lawson, deceased, October 6, 1656; by his will given to the said Elizabeth, his wife, and now granted to her, February 20, 1662.

Lancaster, Sept. 14, 1668, the orphans of Mr. Rowland Lawson were Elizabeth, John, Henry, and Letitia. Another son, Rowland, was of age. Their mother was Letitia; Deed, Lancaster, Sept. 11, 1666, from Robt. Davis and Elizabeth his wife, assigning to Thomas Medestard a patent for 203 acres in Christ Church parish, Lancaster, part of a patent of 1,000 acres taken up by Epaphroditus Lawson May 22d, 1650, and inherited by the said Mrs. Elizabeth Davis, his daughter and heir;

Additional information on Richard West. *Index to Marriages of Old Rappa. & Essex Co., VA* by Wilkerson p 246 gives this information. Elizabeth West, dau. of Richard m. 1704 to Robert Moss Book O 3, p123 and Richard West m. in 1706 to Elizabeth, relict of George Green, Book D&C 12, p 293. (Note: proof of Elizabeth's name comes in deed dated 3 Dec 1705 Elizabeth Green, widow sells Phillip Lake 150 acres for £ 50 on S. side of Paines Swamp. Part of land purchased from Robert Pain by Wm Clappam father of said Elizabeth Green.)

In *Virginia Tax Records Annotated 1704 & 1715* it states George Green d. 1706 m. Elizabeth Clapham, who survived him and married Richard West (son of Richard West) who d. 1711. Elizabeth d. 1722. Old Rappa. Co. Deed 1685 -1687 p. 18 Court 3 Mar 1686/7. Attachmt: granted to Henry Duxbury against the Estate of Rich: West according to Declaracon returnable by Court. Essex Co Order book 1716-1723 p. 681 21 Aug 1722, the last will & test. of Eliza. West is presented to court by Abel Ward and proved by oaths of David Barrick and Ann Barrick. p. 710 10 Nov 1722, The appmt. of ye estate of Eliza. West deced being return'd is admitted to record.

A church was located in Rappa. Co., as early as 1682. St. Anne's Parish was not separated from Sittenbourne parish until 1704, this church was near land of Thomas Page and Cornelius Noel.

Cavaliers and Pioneers Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent Vol. 2 1666-1695, VA State Library, Richmond, 1977. P252 Wm. Mosely, 40 acs. Rapp. Co., S. side the River: on S. or lower side of the mouth of Occupacon Cr; 22 Dec 1682 p. 228. Beg. at Mr. Henry White near line of Tho. Moss, Dec'd; to a small Sw, next above the Church; by the Church road &c. Trans of: Mary Dibbin.

In *Index to Marriages Old Rappa*, etc. more inf. is found:

Married bef. 1676 Valentine Allen m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Page Book W&D 1, p 194. Christian Allen, youngest dau. of Valentine Allen m. Richard Dison as proven in Essex Co. Orders Book O 1, p 108. Christian married again in 1708 Christian Allen, dau. of Valentine Allen, m. Henry Long Book D&C 13, p 146.

Old Rappa. Co. VA Deeds 1688-1692 pp 144-145.

Valentine Allen and Mary, his wife, grant to her son and daughter Richard and Christian Vison (Dison/Dyson) 451 acres according to a survey of Capt. William Moseley dated 22 Nov 1689, part of the dividant of land taken up by her father Thomas Page in a patent dated 3 Apr 1667; Dated 29 Nov 1689. Wit. James Boulware and Francis Slaughter.

(GJNote: Samuel Allen the only son of Valentine and Mary did not live to have any heirs, Mary and Christian the two daughters of Valentine Allen and Mary went to court over this land in 1693 so Samuel was deceased by that date and prob. at the 1689 date of the above deed when Valentine and Mary were still alive and deeded the land to Christian. We also see this land many times in deed of the Browne's and Long's as it is next to the Vawter's land. Previous evidence leads to Susanna who was the wife of Thomas Burton I as a poss. dau. of Valentine Allen and Mary Page. Found in Rays' *Tennessee Cousins* book with no documented evidence provided and the deeds and wills shown here prove that Susanna must be of some other Page family.)

Essex Co Court Orders 10 Jun 1693 p. 108, Wm. Browne and Mary his Wife, Sister and Coheir to Samll. Allen, late of Rappa. Co. decd. Complained against Richard Dyson in a Plea of the case that Thomas Page late of Co. of Rappa decd did by his last will & Testament in writing bearing date of 10 Mar 1676 give unto his grandchild, Samll Allen, his plantacon & land belonging to it, wch Page formerly lived upon to Allen and his heires forever. The said Dyson being in possession of the land as Marrying Christian younger sister to the said Allen demanded possession of the one half thereof of the sd Dyson and the Browne's are seeking damage of 4000 lbs tobo and cask for an equal division of the lands. Whereupon the court thought fitt to order Capt. Wm. Moseley surveyor to divide the land into two equall parts and present to the next court and have Dyson pay the costs of the suit.

Essex Co Deeds & Wills p. 215, Whereas William Browne & Richd Dison both of Sittingbourne parish, Essex VA are joyntly possessed of a certaine parcel of land being part of a 600 acres we by joint consent intend to divide the same between us and to the uses of our severall heires. I William Brown give, sell and confirm unto Richard Dison one half land being by joint consent divided between us. I said William Brown & Elizabeth my wife to agree signed 1 Aug 1693 Wit: Fra: Salughter, John Richie John Lindom.

p. 216 Whereas Wm. Browne and Richard Dison both of Essex VA jointly own 600 acres , I Richard Dison and my heires given unto William Browne ½ of land. I the said Richard Dison & Christian my wife to agree. Signed 1 Aug 1693, Wit: Fra: Slaughter, John Richie, John Lindem. Recorded 10 Aug 1693.

(GJNote: William with wife Elizabeth is the son of William with wife Mary, William (Sr.) would have died between these two deeds)

Essex Co Deeds 1693-1694, pp. 217-218 (The survey by Will: Moseley from the court order to divide the land). Surveyed for Wm. Browne and Richd Dison 138 acres of land by deed of sale from Richard West to Tho: Page adjoining the land of Martin Johnson. In Obedience to an order of Essex Co Court date 10 Jun 1693 did on 17 Jul 1693 on the land difference bet. Wm. Browne Plt. And Richd. Dison Deft. Run the bounds of a deed of sale granted Mr. Tho: Page from Richd. West dated 24 Oct 1666, but did not divided the same, they refusing to have it done this being what returned I can make to the court date 10 Aug 1693. Recorded at the request of Wm. Browne and Richd. Dyson.

On Dec 29, 1666, James Boulware and his brother William purchased a 783-acre tract of land in old Rappahannock Co. Va.

Old Rappahannock Co. Va. Deeds No. 3,-1663-1668, pp.146-47

Old Rappahannock Co. Va. Deed Book, 5-1672-76, transcript, p259

Old Rappa Co. VA Wills pp.156-157

William Boulware of Rappa. Co., together with Elizabeth, his wife, sell to Timothy Davis of the same co. 150 acres of land in the said county on the south side of the river part of a greater tract of land granted by patent to Thomas Page and by his assigned to the said William Boulware and his brother James Boulware to begin on the back line of Martin Johnson and running along his line to the land of Mr. Lucas then running into the woods to the county road, then along the road to the land of Samuel Ward, dated 26 Feb 1688/9. Registered in court 4 June 1690. Wit: Robert Pley, George Pley and William Harker (Harper?)

Rappa. Co. VA Deed No. 9 (Transcript) 1688-1692. P. 192

William Bowlware, with consent of his wife, Elizabeth, sells for 4400 lbs. of tobacco, 250 acres of land to David Jameson, part of a patent made to Thomas Page dated 3 Apr 1667. Received Aug 1690 Wit: Francis Slaughter & James Boulware.

William Boulware, from a power of attorney dated July 4, 1671, and the will of Thomas Blised, dated Feb 7, 1776-77, it can be proven that he married by 1671, Elizabeth Harper, the eldest daughter of Mary Harper, widow, of Rappahannock Co. Va.

Sources:

Sweeney, William Montgomery, *Wills of Rappahannock Co. Va 1656-1695*, J.P. Company, Richmond Va. 1947, p. 57

Old Rappahannock Co. Va. Deed Book 4-1668-72 p. 480

Essex Co. Va. Deeds and Wills, No. 10, 1699-1702, p. 115, pt.2

Cavaliers and Pioneers, abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants by Nell Marion Nugent, Virginia State Library, pub. 1977,

28 Apr 1691, a deed granted to James Coghill 16 April 1667 was deserted by him and on 28 Apr 1691- 600 acs. Rappa. Co; on S. side & in the freshes of the river p. 161 to Thomas Vicaris beg. 3 mi from the river, near Mattapony Path, cor. of Christopher Blackborne & William Gray; to Occupason Run to Henry Jarman & Thomas Page; &c. In 1691 he was granted for trans. of 12 pers; inc. Wm. West.

In *VA Colonial Abstracts* by Bev. Fleet

3 Apr 1694, Richmond Co., Records, 1692-1704. P. 37. Deed. Wm Browne of Richmond Co. to John Suttle of the same Co., planter, for 8000 lb. Tobo., 165 A. in St. Marys Par., part of tract of 744 A. formerly granted to my Father William Browne deceased and to Daniel White and William Baltrop as by patent dated the 7th day of August 1669. The said land being not divided betwixt my Father Wm Browne and Wm Balthrop and the said Wm Baltrop taking not the advantage of Survivorship the said Baltrop acknowledged four hundred ninety five acres of the said Tract of 744a unto me the aforesaid Wm Browne and my Brother John Browne and my Brother Maxfield Browne. The aforesaid one hundred sixty five acres being my proportional share which said Land I formerly seated on the East side of Chingateague Swamp in the parish and county aforesaid". Deed refers to Wm Browne's wife but her name is not shown.) Signed William Browne. Wit: James Taylor, Adam Woffendall. Rec. 28 Jun 1694.

Index to Marriages of Old Rappa. & Essex Co., VA 1655-1900 by Eva Eubank Wilkerson pub. 1976.

1684, Elizabeth Brown, relict of William m. Evan Morgan Book O 1, p 53.

1686, Elizabeth Brown, mother of William m. James D. Taylor, Book D 7, p 323.

1688 William Brown m. Frances, dau. of William Moss. Book O 2 p 115.

1689, Mary Brown, dau. of William & Elizabeth Brown, m. James Landrum Book D 9, p52.

1693, William Brown m. Mary Allen, dau. of Valentine Allen and sister & coheir of Samuel Allen Book O1, p 108.

In *Virginia Tax Records Annotated 1704 & 1715*, States Francis Browne d. 1709 m. Elizabeth dau. of Mary Allen. Also same book states James Landrum d. 1739 and Mary Brown d. 1754?

OLD RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY. Nov. 9, 1689. Mary Allen to her eldest daughter, Elizabeth Brown, wife of William Brown, 451 acres of land being a part of a dividend of land taken up by Mary Allen's father, Thomas Page. June 11, 1694. Upon the petition of Valentine Allen he is exempted from paying of levies (by reason of his age and inability to labour) for the future.

ORDER BOOK NO. 1 RICHMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1692-1708 Source: William and Mary College, Quarterly Historical Magazine Vol. XVII, October, 1908, No. 2

December 7, 1693 - John Craske as marrying Elizabeth, one of the daughters of William Moss, Sen., late of this county, complains vs. William Browne, who married Frances, one other of the daughters of said William, recites the will of William Moss, Sen., who gave his son William, &c.

In VA Co., *Court Records 1695-1697* deed pg. 52-53. Dated 1 Aug 1696. William Browne together with Elizabeth my wife of Essex Co., for hearty love and affection do bear unto James Landrum and Mary his Wife, my beloved Daughter, give unto the sd. James Landrum & Mary and their heirs, 100 A. of Land being part of a parcell of Land containing 450 Acres, taken out of a tract of Land containing 3075 acres grated by Patent to Thomas Page, Wm. Hodgson & Samuell Welding and accrewing due unto ye sd. Tho. Page by Survivourship, ye sd 450 Acres being ½ part of what sd Thomas Page left at his decease to his Daughter, ye Wife of Vallentin Allen. The 100 acres being in County of Essex on So. side of Rappa. River back in ye Woods, and beginning near ye head of a small Branch that falleth into Barchen Swamp at 3 marked Maple trees corner tree to a parcell of land sold by Richard Dyson (Note: first husband of Christian Allen, dau. of Valentine) unto James Bolware and extending then So. 160 perches along a line of Land of Bolwares to 3 marked red oak Saplings by a white Oake and ye same course 15 foot farther. Thence West to an angle of 3 marked Pokickoreys and ½ perch farther, thence NW to a small red Oake to a line of John Williams. Thence SE to first marked Maples. Sale for one good sound Ear of Indian Corn. Wit: Tho. Parker, Sr., Barth. Vawter, Jno. Williams. Recorded 19 Aug 1696. (Note: John Williams gave land to Henry Hudson, poss. son of Thomas Hudson as deed of gift. We do not know his connection to the family)

In VA Co., *Court Records 1695-1697*, Essex Co. Deed pp. 53-54. Bartholomew Vawter of Essex Co., together with Winifred his wife for valuable consideration have granted unto James Landrum and his heirs 300 acres being part of a patent granted to Thomas Page, William Hodgson & Samuel Welding for 3075 acres and accruing due unto sd Page by the death of sd Hodgson & Welding before a division had been made according to Law. The sd. Thomas Page at his death bequeathed this sd 300 acres to John Hodgson & Winifred Hodgson, the son and daughter of sd William Hodgson as Legacie in his last Will and Testament the 300 acres of land being on the So. side of Rappa. River in Essex Co. upon the main branch of Popeman which falleth into Occupacon Creeke, beginning at a red oake corner tree to a parcel of land sold by Thomas Page to Daniel Noell, then by an old crooked line of marked trees West to a Hickory near th sd. Line. Then North to a saplin at the angle of two white Oakes in line of John Smith, then along Smith's line to a Spanish Oake standing in the maine branch of Popeman, to corner tree of Smith & Noel, then to a small white oake to Noell then along Noel 's line south to the first mentioned red oake. Signed 1 Aug 1696. Wit: Th. Parker, Sr., William Browne, John Williams. Recorded 10 Oct 1696.

Pp74-75. I, James Landrum of Essex together with Mary my wife for a valuable consideration paid by Bartho. Vawter of Essex have granted unto Bartho. Vawter his heirs & assignes forever, 300 acres of land it being part of a patent granted to Thomas Page, Wm. Hodgson & Saml. Welding for 3075 acres and accrewing due to Page by death of Hodgson & Welding before division had been made according to Law. Thomas Page at his death bequeathed the 300 acres to John Hodgson & Winifred Hodgson, son & dau. of Wm. Hodgson as legacie in his last Will & Test. 300 acres being on So. side of Rappa. Riv. In Essex Co. upon the main branch of Popoeman which falleth in to Occupacon Creek. (same legal description as above). Dated 11 Aug 1696. Wit: Nathaneel Conduitt, William Brown, Samuel Stallard. Recorded 10 Oct 1696.

WILL OF WILLIAM BROWN

Dated 11 Nov 1705 - 10 Apr 1706. Essex Co. Records 1703-1706 p. 204. *Sick and Weak To son William Brown 250 acres in the Forrest by James Landrums. Also cattle. To dau Sarah "Land whereon I now live after her Mother in Laws decease", also cattle To wife Mary Brown land for life and bal. of personal property. She extrx. Signed William Brown. Wit: Bartho. Vawter, John Hudson, John Cammil. Exors bond 10 April 1706 300 lbs. Sterling. Signed Mary Brown, William Price, John Hutson. Wit: Salvator Muscoe, Phillip Lake.*

(GJNote: the John Hudson above is John Hodgson, brother of Winifred Hodgson)

(Note: Mary Allen-Williams married again to David James who d ca Dec 1711 and by Apr 1712 she had married Richard Edwards)

In VA Colonial Abstracts, 8 & 9 Apr 1712 Lease and Release. Richard Edwards of St. Ann's Parish and Mary his wife sell to John Andrews of the same Par., planter, 250 acres, the

plantation where they now live, bounded by a line shown on patent formerly granted to Thos. Page deceased, where of sd land is a part, to a great branch of Popeman which divided the land of James Boulware from this land, being also a part of the aforementioned patent, which land was by David Jameson late of Essex Co., deceased in his will dated 2nd Dec 1711 bequeathed to his wife Mary, now Mary Edwards wife of Richard Edwards. Signed Richard & Mary Edwards. Wit: Ja Alderson, Tho Newman, Tho Ayres.

Same book 6 & 7 May 1712. John Andrews, planter, of St. Ann's Par., Essex Co., sells Richard Edwards, Planter, of same Par. And Co., 250 acres "Which the said John Andrews purchased of the aforesaid Richard Edwards and Mary his wife late Mary Jameson xxx the 8 & 9 April 1712." This land part of a patent to Thomas Page deceased. Signed John Andrews. Wit: Wm. Doivington Jun'r. P'r Godfrey, Ja Alderson. (Wonder why he sold the land back only a few weeks later)

(Note: in the *Diary of Robert Rose*, pub. 1977 item 274. P 191. A mention of this deed. It states one year later (1713) Andrews sold this land (or additional land) to John Ridgdale, adjoining Mess Noel, Samuel Elletts, John Anderson, Abner Grey and Major Robinson all of Essex. Noted in Essex Co. D&W book 14 pp. 35, 190, Andrews will was 1754 and may be where this is found)

VA Colonial Abstracts, Essex Co. 1714-1717: p.435. Deed 7 Dec 1715. William Brown of Essex Co., sells James Masters of same Co., for 3200 lb. Tobo., 100 acres in Essex Co., on S., side of Rappa. Riv., being part of a tract formerly granted Mr. Thos. Page, adj. Land of John Willard, a part near John Pitts old field, the land of Richard Covington, Popeman branch, the land of Mark Boulware, James Landrum, etc. Signed William Brown. Wit: Sam'll Stallard, James Boulware, Junr., Samuel Landrum. Margaret Brown wife to William relinq. Right of down. Rec. 20 Dec 1715.

In *Cavaliers & Pioneers*, Capt. Lawrence Smith received 438 A & 60 perches in St. Anne's Par., Essex Co. Nov 1712 p. 67. Beg. at 3075 acs. granted to Thomas Page, William Hudson & Samuel Weilding, 3 Apr 1667; crossing a br. of Birching Swamp to patent of Robert Davies, dated 2 Sep 1665, now called Robert Paines's land; to land of Jobb Spearman & Buckingham Brown, which was formerly Peter Cornwells. For imp. of 9 persons, Wm Taylor, Edward Anscoe, Mary Anscoe, Daby Quin, David Magiston, Thomas Downes, Lacie Hutcheson, Richard Sams & Richard Edwards.

Another connections to John Willard: *VA Colonial Abstracts* p. 195. Award. John Boughan, John Hawkins and Samuel Stallord of Essex award there is no cause for action in suit depending betw. Capt. Lawrence Smith of York Co., and John Willard and Ann Phillips of Essex, concerning land in Essex. This land adj that of Mr. Daniel Gaines and Peter Cornwell, Cattail Branch, a corner tree of Pain, Page and Cornwell, Job Spearman and John Willard. Rec. 11 Feb 1713/14. *Essex Co. Court Order Book*, 18 Mar 1717. Larkin Chew & William Woodford confessed Judgment to John Gibbens & Ann his wife, late Ann Phillips Exx. &c. of Nichlas Phillips decd. For two thousand pounds of tobacco & costs.

Essex Co. Court Order Book 11 & 12 Aug 1712, P 81 Lease & Release. Essex Co. Wills & Deeds 1711-1714. John Willard, planter, of St. Anns Par., Essex Co., and Sarah his wife sell to John Retterford (Rutherford) planter, of same Par. And Co., 40 acres formerly bought by James Coghill dec'd of Vallentine Allen dec'd by deed dated 2 Mar 1664, and sold by Coghill to William Brown late dec'd by deed dated 1 Aug 1682. Land in St. Ann's Par. bounded by Cockell Shell Creek and the land of John Lampart dec'd. Also 100 acres formerly bought by the said William Browne of George Lampart dec'd out of said Lamparts tract which land was by said William Brown late of the County of Essex, deceased, in his last will dated 11 Nov 1705, bequeathed to his dau. Sarah, now Sarah Willard, the burying place excepted being about 15 ft. square. Signed John Willard and Sarah Willard. Wit: Samll Stallord, John Wriding, William Hakes Rec. 9 Oct 1712.

In the *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Essex Co., Deeds and Wills 1714-1717*

Deed 11 Feb 1713/14. Henry Long and Christian his wife, of Hanover Par., Richmond Co., one of the Daughters and Co heirs of Valentine Allen dec'd sell Richard Edwards of St. Ann's parish, planter, for 2000 lb. Tobo., 60 acres being part of 3000 acres granted Thomas Page, etc., in St. Anns Par., adj. Land of Capt. Hawkins, Popoman Swamp. Signed Henry Long, Christian Long. Wit: John Boughan, William Stenson. Rec. 11 Feb 1713/14.

(GJNote: Richard Edwards is their brother in law having married Christian's sister Mary Allen)

VA Colonial Abstracts, King & Queen Co., Records Concerning 18th Cen. Persons.

P115. Lease and Release. 16 & 17 Jun 1755. Robt Brooking and Francis his wife of K & Q Co., sell James Garnett of Essex Co., for 450 sterl., 375 A granted said Robt Brooking 12 Jan 1735 lying in Essex Co. Adjoins Blackburn's Creek, land of Dr. Mungo Roy, land of Mr. Daniell Gaines, Thomas Thorp, Simon Miller, James Rutterford, line of a patent granted Valentine Allen, etc.

Children of William Hodgson and wife Onah/Orah:

1. Winifred Hodgson who married Bartholomew Vawter (see Bartholomew1 file)

2. John Hodgson

John is the brother of Winifred Hodgson and son of William Hodgson, as found in deed and other papers. John Hudson (Hodgson) wife was Elizabeth Peatross. Found in *Tidewater Virginia Families*, by Virginia Lee Hutcheson Davis pub. 1991 Gen. Pub. Co. we have a well documented history of the Peatross family lines. John was executor of Thomas Peatross' estate. Thomas was born in Middlesex Co in 1683 and died in Essex Co., St. Anne's Parish in 1715 age 32 and without wife or issue. His sister was Elizabeth Peatross b. in Middlesex Co., in 1679, wife of John Hodgson. Elizabeth was the dau. of Matthew and Elizabeth (Mayo) Peatross.

John Hudson/Hodgson born bef. 1670 Old Rappa. Co. VA. Will dated 12 May 1714 and prob. 16 Jul 1717 lists wife, Elizabeth, sons William and John. He m. Elizabeth Peatross b. bef. 1679. Elizabeth is the dau. of Matthew and Elizabeth (Mayo) Peatross. Elizabeth was still alive as late as 1721 when Essex County Court 18 Jul 1721 lists: It ordered that the Rolling House at Cornelius Rennolds's be put down & that one be built at Elizabeth Hodson's at Blackbarns Creek.

18 Jul 1715 Essex Co W&D #9 p.374 Deed.. John Hudson, planter of St. A. par., sells Thomas Peatross, planter, of same par., for 6800 lb. Tobo., 62 acres, part of a tract Hudson now lives on in St. A. par., adj. Long Bridge Swamp, land of William Pitte, boundry line according to Hudson's deed from Valentine Allen. Signed John Hudson. Wit: Saml Biswell, Richd Ship, Charles Brown. Rec. 16 Aug 1715. Bond for foregoing witness by Samuel Biswell, John Harrison, Josias Ship.

p583. Will of Thomas Peatross of St. A. Par., Essex Co., dated 27 Dec 1715. Prob. 20 Mar 1715/16. Land bought of John Hudson to be sold to pay debts.....etc. Exors. William Chase and John Huson. Wit: William Hudson. P.585 Bond. 19 Jun 1717 25 lbs. Sterling. John Hodgson, also referred to in body of will as John Huson, as Exor of Est. of Thomas Peatross, deceased. Signed John Hodgson, Sam'l Stallord, Josias Ship. Whit: Daniel HAYres, Ralph Gough. Rec. 19 Jun 1716.

P 611 By court order 16 May 1716. The subscribers surveyed and proccessioned the land of John Hudson "xx beginning upon a point between Lucases Creek and a small branch thereof xx etc.". Then we being stopt and the Suveyors Chaine then and there forcibly taken up by Wm. Price of the sd County, ...etc. names jurors.

Essex Co. Order Book 1716- 1723, Part II

P649 Deed. 15 Sep 1716. John Hodgson of St. A. Par., Essex Co., sells Thomas Ayres of St. A. Par., for 3500 lb. Tobo., 62 acres, part of land where sd Hodgson now lives. Adj. Long bridge swamp, land of Wm Price, according to Hodgson's deed from Valentine Allen, etc. Signed John Hodgson. Wit: Wm. Tiller, John Rouse, Samuel Bizewell Rec. 18 Sep 1716.

Essex Co. Order Book 1716- 1723, Part II

Court 16 Jul 1717. The last Will & Testament of John Hodson deced being proved by ye oaths of John Vawter & William Tyler witnesses thereto, was admitted to record.

Court 18 Feb 1717/18. The petition of Elizabeth Hodson, widow of John Hodson deced, for to relinquish her right of Exrship of ye sd John's Estate is granted her.

Essex Co Deed Book 20 p. 129. 13 Mar 1735 To all of whom these present shall come Elizabeth Hudson of St. Anns parish in County of Essex Widow and relict of John Hudson als Hodgson late of the said Parish and County deced. Know ye that the said Elizabeth as well for the natural love which she beareth her only son John Hudson of said Parish and County Planter as for a certain annuity of one thousand and thirty pounds of Tobacco by the said John granted and secured to be paid to the said Elizabeth for and during the term of her natural life hath granted the said John all her Estate Interest and demand whatsoever in the land whereon the said Elizabeth and John now live or any other lands whereof the said John her late Husband died seized, or to which the said Elizabeth may or can have any right either by the Last Will and Testament of her said Husband or for her Dower in her said Husband land. In Witness said Elizabeth Hudson hath set her hand and seal the 13th day of Mar 1735. Wit: J. Mercer, Jas. Jameson, Edward Vawter, D. Gaines. Signed Elizabeth Hudson.

Pp130-133 This Indenture made 15 Mar 1735 between John Hudson of St. Anns Parish in County of Essex Planter & Martha his wife of the one part and Mungo Roy of same Parish, the said John and Martha for sum 118 pounds 5 shills current money of VA have sold unto Mungo Roy several tracts of land following being the said parish of St. Anns, county of Essex, that is to say 150 acres on Blackburns Creek (formerly Lucas creek) which William Hodgson als Hudson (grandfather of sd John) purchased of Valentine Allen and the other tract of land containing 25 acres for which the said William obtained a patent bearing date 24 Sep 1668 according to their bounds. All surplus land except 65 acres part of the said 150 acres sold by John Hodgson als Hudson (Father of sd John party to these presents) to Thomas Ayres and by him since sold to Mungo Roy and another part thereof supposed to contain about 30 acres by last will and testament of said John (Father) devised to Josias Ship and Elizabeth his wife and theirs heirs, Elizabeth now in possession. Wit: J. Mercer, D. Gaines, Jas. Jameson, Edward Vawter. Signed John Hudson and Martha Hudson.

17 Jun 1735. Thomas Ayres sell to Mungo Roy for 150 pounds sterling money of Great Britain the 65 (62) acres of land mentioned above belonging to John Hodgson and William Price according to the deed of John Hodgson from Vallentine Allen and now belonging to John Hodgson by virtue of a deed of settlement from the sd John Hodgson bearing the date of 15 Sep 1716. Mungo Roy and wife Mary acknowledge the deed, Wit: Wm. Walkinshaw D. Gaines and Bernard Noell.

16 Jun 1735 between Thomas Ayres and Mary his wife of St. Anns on part and Bernard Noell of parish for the sum of three hundred forty and one (341) acres of land in hand paid by the sd Bernard Noell and Sarah granted unto the said Bernard Noell for ever 239 acres of land being part of William Scott decd forrist tract or land thence NW to a sweet gum tree standing in James Scott's Orphans line and Corner to Thomas Ayres land south to a red oak standing on the forrist Road south to corner of Richard Procketers now Thomas Mays land then to beginning. Wit: Edward Vawter, W. Thorp and Richd Good. Signed Thomas Ayres.

16 Jun 1735 between Bernard Noell and Sarah his wife and Thomas Ayres for a sum of 53 pounds curt. Money of VA and also 299 acres of land grant unto the said Thomas Ayres 100 acres of land the plantation whereon William Scott decd did last live bounded by John Boulware, Daniel Gaines and corner to James Scott orphans land then north on Orphans line then south of a sweet gum standing above the orphans line to the Forrest Road to Richard Prockter now Thomas Mays land. Witness Edward Vawter, W. Thorp, Richd Goode, Signed Bernard Noell and Sarah Noell.

16 & 17 Jun 1735. Between Thomas Ayres of Essex Planter and Mungo Roy of Essex gent. Thomas Ayers for the sum of 60 pounds curt. Money of VA hath sold unto Mungo Roy (rest not copied)

Essex Co. Deed Book 20, 14 & 15 Jul 1736 This indenture made this Between John Pitts of St. Anne and Robert Johnson of Hanover Parish of King George Co both in VA on one part and Patrick Donohoe of St. Ann on the other part. Said John Pitts and Robert Johnson for the sum of 43 shillings 4 pence current money of VA grant a parcell of land which was formerly granted and sold by John Landrum and Mary his wife unto Bartho Vawter being part of a pattennt granted to Thos Page and bounded by Thomas Ramsey, James Boulware, John Smith and Daniell Noell by est. 300 acres being the land that William Boulware Junr and William Short now lives in actual possession of Patrick Donohoe by virtue of indenture. Wit: Ro. Parker, Philip Stockdell, Edward Vawter, W. Carroll, signed John Pitts, Robt. Johnson.

Essex County Deeds 1749-1952 pp. 115-117. Indenture made 12 Jan 1752 bet. Chesley French Boulware of Co. of Essex and Thomas Tiler of same. Witness Chesley French Boulware for 30 pounds doth sell to Thomas Tiller 100 acres being part of the 3075 acr grant of Thomas Page, William Hodgeson and Samuel Welding by Patent bearing date 3 Apr 1667, the said 100 acres of land beginning at a Spanish Oake to Benjamin Beasley and Thomas Waring, then to a corner of patents of Payn. Cornwellis and Page, then East to John Harrison to a corner of David Pitts then South to Patrick Lendrums then N. to beginning. To hold without interuption of Chesley French Boulware except what may hereafter be caused by the means of Elizabeth Hudson deceased or her right to the aforesaid land and premises also the Quitrents. Signed Chesley French Boulware, Wit: James Pitts, Edward Vawter, Samuel Vawter.

In *Marriage Records of Old Rappahannock* VA, Book W 4, p. 123. 1725, John Hodson, m. Martha, dau. of Richard Goode. Also, marriage of Elizabeth Hodgson, dau. of John m. Josias Ship Book D & W 14, p. 373, dated 1710. Also Book D&C 13 p 401 in 1711 Henry Hudson m. Katherine, sister of John Vass. (*Note: proof of her parentage comes from Essex Co., deed dated 12 Nov 1713. Deed of Gift. Vincent Vass, planter, of So. Farn. Par., gives for "that entire love and tender regard I have for my only Son John Vass of said parish x x x". The plantation where on he "now liveth" in So. F. Par., with 2 negroes, stock, etc. Wit: Lew Latane, Wm. Wayne.*) Essex Co. Order Book 1725-1729, 17 Jul 1728. The Inv. of Estate of Vincent Vass deced. Is returned and admitted to record. (GJNote: That Henry Hudson is related is unknown)

- a. Elizabeth Hodgson m. ca 1710 to Josias Ship (Shipley). Josiah d. bef. 27 Jul 1739 as Eliza Shipp, widow of Caroline Co. sold all land devised from John Hodgson her father in his will proved 1717.

24 Jul 1715 *VA Colonial Abstracts* by Fleet Vol. 9, Essex Co W&D #9, p.373. John Hodgson of St. A. par., and Elizabeth his wife, for love and affection for "our Loving Son in Law Josias Ship and our dear Daughter Elizabeth his wife of the sd Co. and Parish", gives all land whereon Ship now lives, in fork of a swamp called Long Bridge Swamp, adj. Land sold by Hodgson to Thomas Peatross, and being 30 acres. Signed John Hodges, Eliza Hodgson. Wit: John Hodgson, Samuel Biswell, Thomas Peatross. "John Hodgson and Elizabeth his wife presented and acknowledged their within Deed for Land to their Daughter Elizabeth x x". Rec. 16 Aug 1715.

Essex Co. Deed Book 1736-1742 pp59. 27 Jul 1739. Elizabeth Ship wife of Josias sell to Mungo Roy land of her decd husband. Wit: J. Mercer, Thomas Hamilton, Jno. Vawter

- b. John Hodgson m. bef. 16 Dec 1725 to Martha Goode. She is the dau. of Richard Goode and wife Martha (nee?) of Essex Co., VA. One of Richard Goode's grandchildren married into the Edward Vawter family (see Edward3)

VA Colonial Abstracts Vol. I, by Beverly Fleet, some information on Richard Goode. Essex Co 1703-1706. P. 81.

9 Feby 1704/5. Jury in land dif betw Nicholas Franklin plt and Richard Goode def't. Sworn before Mr. Robt Brooke. Verdict: Do not find def't a Trespasses. Edward Rowzee Foreman, John Strange, Bartho: Vawter, Richd Stoakes, David Jemison, Thomas David, Nicholas Copeland, John Merrit, John Williams, John Graves, Will'm Harper, Robert Mayfield. P. 82. Surveyor's report on land dif betw Nicholas Franklin and Richard Goode. By survey on 1 and 2

day of Feb 1704/5, the line beginning at Main Run of Occupation Creek, adjs. Line of Major Edwd Moseley, the plantation of John Hart lives on, the plantation of Cornelius Sayles_ etc. p. 82 Another entry, same difference. Verdict that Richard Goode is not Guilty.

The will for Richard Goode, dated 16 Dec 1715, Essex Co., VA. names children: Richard, Timothy, Sarah, Edward, John, and Thomas. Also son-in-law John "Hodson" and wife Martha, cows and to Mary Hodson daughter to John Hodson and wife Martha one two year old heiffer.

Martha Hudson, d/o Martha Hudson of Amherst co., VA and granddaughter of John Hodgson left her estate to Landon Carter and his son James Carter. Will of Martha Hudson (senior) which names daughter Mary Carter, wife of Griffen Carter and daughter Martha Hudson.

Martha Hudson Amherst co., VA., Book 2, page 179.

In the name of God Amen I Martha Hudson of Amherst County in the Colony of Virginia being in perfect sense & sound Memory do make this my last will and testament in the first place. I commit My soul in the hands of god who gave it (smear) my body to be buried in a Christian manner at the discession of the Executors unto my daughter_ Mary Carter the wife of Griffen Carter I give ten Shillings Sterling unto my daughter_ Martha Hudson I give all the Rest of my Estate to do with it as she thinks fit I have my daughter Martha Hudson Executors, & William Ware & Edmond Goodrich Executors to my Estate, here unto I set my hand and seal this thirtieth day of January one thousand Seven hundred & Eighty four.

Test James Goodrich Landon Carter Mary Carter

Martha NH Hudson LL

At court held for Amherst County the Seventh day of June 1784 this last will and testement of Martha Hudson desc was presented in the court by william Ware one of the Execrs. therein named and ? by the oath of James Goodrich and Landon Carter wisnesses ? and the said Execrs with John Duncan his security Executed.

Martha Hudson, Book 3, page 145

Film # 30275. The Index of wills was in Film # 30274 Amherst co., VA. and in FHL, SLC.

Will of Martha Hudson, d/o Martha Hudson, page 145-147 In the name of God Amen I Martha Hudson of the County of Amherst being weak and in a low state of Health, but being perfect in the senses & of a sound memory but knowing the ? of the flesh that it is appointed once for all to die. After ? of my soul to the almighty who gave & my body to the grave to be buried in a Christian like manner at the discretion of my Exectors, do give Devise & Dispose of my wordly goods & shattles that it hath pleased God to bless me with in the folowing manner: Viz Item I give Landon Carter Seventy Eight acres of land more or less it being the tract of land he now lives on to him & his heirs forever, providing he will pay five pounds toward educating his son James Carter & pay him fifteen pounds when he arrives at age of Twenty one years which if he does not see cause to do my desire is that the land should be sold and James Carter to have twent pounds of the amount and Landon Carter the balance and provoded James Carter should die before he becomes of age the said part I gave him to remain to Landon Carter & his heirs. Also all my goods & chattles that is on the land or in possession of Landon Carter at the time I give to him and his heirs forever Also all money due me at this time.

Item I give Edward Carter one feather bed & furniture the bed he now has in his possession. And I do appoint ? ? William Ware and Edmond Goodrich Sole Exectors of this my last will and testement. I herein set my hand and ? seal this first day of May in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty Seven.

In presenence of William Ware, James Goodrich, Abram Carter, Henry Brown

Martha Hudson mark

At Court held for Amhesrt County the Seventh day of June 1790 this last will and testement of Martha Hudson was this day presented in Court and proved by me William Ware and Henry Brown witnesses here to delivered to be recorded. And at court held (faded) fifth day July 1790 administration was granted to Landon Carter (the Excutors has refused to) There is another page where the estate is granted to Landon Carter, but it is faded and hard to read.

Essex County Order Book 1716-1723 part II.

18 Jun 1719. The action of Debt brought by Samll. Stallord agt. John Hodson, son & heir of John Jodson late of ye Parish of St. Anns in Co. of Essex deced, is continued, ye Plt. Attorney being absent.

18 Aug 1719 Action of Debt brought by Saml. Stallord agt. John Hodson, son & heir of John Hodson, deced on motion further time is granted Deft.
Martha Goode remarried after the death of Richard

Essex Co., VA Deeds 1723-1725 by Ruth & Sam Sparaico page 30. Will of Richard Goode. Pages 122-23. Parish of St. Ann's County of Essex, dated 16 Dec 1725...to my son in John Hodson and Martha his wife two cows and yearlings....to Mary Hodson daughter of John Hodson and Martha one two year old heifer...wife Martha...six children Richard, Timothy, Sarah, Edward, John, and Thomas. Presended in Court by Martha Good, proved by James Daniels, Jr. and John Vawter. Security John Vawter and John Bell. (John Bell married Elizabeth Carter)

Will of Edward Goode (son of Richard). VA Genealogist Vol. 16 page 19. St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., VA dated 2 March 1744/5...if my son Thomas die before age of 21 then my brother Thomas Goode have all my estate and should he die without issue my estate be equally divided between my sister Martha Hudson and my brother Timothy Goode...Unto my loving cousin Mary Hudson one gold ring of half a pistole value. (GJNote: at this time nieces and nephews were sometimes called cousins)

Essex Co., Order Book 1723-1725 part II p. 363 15 Mar 1725/26.

The last will and testamnt of Richard Good deced was presented to court by Martha Goode execc and oath of John Vawter & James Daniel, Junr.
Martha Goode with John Vawter & John Bell her securitys adknowd. Their bond for ye sd Martha of the est. of Richard Goode.
Order Robert Parker, John Vawter, John Miller & John Retterford to appraise ye Estate of Richard Goode decd.

Essex Co Deed Book 18

p. 211 20 Feb 1727/28 Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to John Vawter
 Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to Wm. Brooke
 Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to Simon Miller
 Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to John Retterford
p.213 20 Feb 1727/28 John Vawter & John Bell agt. Wm. Cutts and Martha his wife late Martha Goode, exex. &c. of Richd Goode, deced. For Counter Security, it is ordered that James Jamesson, Daniel Gains, John Miller & Thomas Short settle accounts of the Estate of the sd Deceedent & set aprt ye dsde deceedts Childrens share of the sd Estate & deliver it to the Pets. & make their report ot next Court & if the sd Wm. Cutts & Martha fail to comply with this order.it is ordered that th Sheriff take ye sd Wm. & Martha & keep them in his custody til lthey do comply with it.
William Cutts having very much affronted & abused this Court to their faces while they were sitting on the Bench. It is ordered that he, ye sd William, be fined fifty shilings Currt. Money to our Sovern. Lord ye King for & towards the support of this Government and remain in Custody of the Sheriff of this County till he pays the same.

c. William Hodgson m. aft Oct 1712 and bef Apr 1713 to Elizabeth (Holt) Brasier, relict of John Brasier. Elizabeth's dau. by John Brasier married Robert Davis/Davies. Robert Davies purchased the land of our William Hodgson and Onah in 1665 and lived next to the land patent of Thomas Page, Wm. Hodgson and Welding in 1667. This Robert Davis/Davies is probably a son or grandson. Evan Davies also is connected to Arthur Hodges.
Essex Co. Order Book 1725-1729 part II. 20 Aug 1728. Ordered that Letty an Indian Woman pay William Hudson for attending seven days as evidence in the suit brought by her agst Richard Tyler, Jnr. On a Jury John Vawter and others on petition brought by Letty, an Indian Woman finds for the plt. that she is a free Woman.

Essex Co 1703-1706 Bond. 14 Mar 1712/13. 300 £ Sterl. Wm Hudson and Eliza his wife and Richrd Braiser Exors. of John Brasier dec'd. signed Eliza Hudson, William Hudson and Rich'd Braiser, James Boughan, Owne Ownen. Wit: Salvator Muscoe, Ja Alderson.

Will of John Brazer of S. Far. Par., Dated 23 Oct 1712. Probated 14 Mar 1712/13. To son Richard Brazer all lands. To wife Elizabeth, a negro man servant. To son John Brazer a cow calf. To Son in law Robert Davis a heifer. Balance of Est. to be divided betw wife Elizabeth and son Richard, they be Exors. "I also will and desire that my son Richard Brazer remain and stay with his Mother in Law till next Christmas come Twelve months". Signed John Brazer. Wit: Thomas Russell, Ann Gibbons, James Edmondson.

In- *Virginia Tax Records* Annotated 1704 & 1715. John Brazier d. 1712 m. Elizabeth Holt who survived him and married Wm. Hudson.

Essex Co Order Book 1725-1729 Part II. 20 Aug 1728. Richd. Holt Junr. Being bound over to Court to answer the complaint of Elizabeth Holt who now making oath that she was till in danger of being hurt in her person or estate by the said Richard. It is therefore ordered that he give bond & two good securitys in 20 pounds currt. Mony for a year & a day & the said Holt, Jr. and remain in custody of the Sheriff till he perform the same & then be discharged paying fees.

William Hodgson inherited land in 1698, the connection states he was a friend.

Essex Co. Deeds & Wills 1695-1699 P. 275-276, Will & Testamt. I James Dyer douth gevfe and bequeafe to William Hutson all my Land and all my muabell goods & all ye rest of my hole estate that belongeth to me, & all my detes that is oing a brode to me. I James Dyer douth make my friend Wm. Hutson, my full & only Exer. & hole Aturny for to possess & Shrive for all my dettes as Witness by hand & seale this 15th day of September in ye year of our Lord God Ano: 1698. Sined & seled in ye presents of us Richard Broocke, Peter Broocke, Proved in Essex Co. Court 10 Nov 1698.

John Vawter2, (Bartholomew1)

John Vawter was the oldest son of Bartholomew Vawter and Winifred Hodgson as noted in the will of Bartholomew dated 16 Aug 1717- proved 17 Sep 1717 Essex Co., VA. In *The Vawter Family In America* by Grace Vawter Bicknell, pub. 1905 Hollenbeck Press, Indianapolis, IN, he is called John II. Bartholomew and Winifred were married ca 5 Oct 1690 in Essex Co., VA and he would have been born ca 1691. According to deeds he died after Mar 1750 and before Jan 1752, his will proved 16 Nov 1752.

John married Margaret Noel, daughter of Daniel Noel and Elizabeth (nee?). Margaret died in Oct 1756 in Culpeper Co., VA. A complete history of the Noel family is recorded in the book *Emigrant, Cornelius Noel from Holland* by Mary Roberts Noel pub. 1977, Salt Lake City, UT. This is a very extensive genealogical work which covers several volumes and is found in most large genealogical collections including Ft. Wayne IN, Allen County Library, however, later research has corrected Cornelius's parentage. It is also noted in the book that the will of Richard Vawter is not the Richard, son of John, who died in 1803.

Essex Co Deed Book 5 p502, 28 Jan 1675/6. Deed from Thomas Page of Sittingbourne Parish, County of Rappahannock, for goodwill and affection, etc. towards Daniel Noel, son of Cornelius Noel of Said Parish - 400 acres in said Parish and County, adjoining land of the said Cornelius on which he now reside. Deed acknowledged to Cornelius Noel for use of Daniel Noel.

Witness: John Roberts, Samuel Ward.

Essex Co Deed Book 22 p334, 21 Dec 1741 Daniel Noel being in perfect memory gives to his two sons, John and Benjamin to be equally divided between them, the plantation where I now live with all houses and everything pertaining thereto lying in St. Ann's Parish and adjoining the three hundred acres already given by me to my three sons, Daniel, Cornelius, and Bernard Noel. And is the residue of the tract of land formerly granted me by Mr. Thomas Page, January 23, 1675. Witnesses: Patrick Donohoe, Francis Ramsey.

(GJNote: The above deeds are the basis for the Elizabeth having been thought to be the child of Thomas Page and wife Elizabeth (nee?). However a lawsuit of 1754 states that Thomas R. Page had but one child, Mary, who married Valentine Allen. This suit was between the heirs of Valentine and Mary's 2 daughters, Christian and Mary. No final proof is found either way.)

John amassed a large estate but most of the land was not far from his original plantation and land of his father Bartholomew. Old Rappahannock County was in existence prior to his birth. In 1692, a portion was changed to Essex Co. In 1720, a section of Essex and 2 other counties were formed to create Spotsylvania County. In 1734, part of Spotsylvania county was divided to form Orange County and in 1748 from Orange county was created Culpeper County. Culpeper was later changed to form Madison County. In 1749, he disposed of the last of his land in Essex through gifts to his children and the sale of the original 150 acres of Kings' Land bought by Bartholomew in 1693 at the head of Blackburn's (Lucas) creek. He moved at that time from Essex to Madison Co., VA where he and Margaret died.

Essex Co., VA Book #14, page 190, dated Feb. 1713-14 Wm. Brown, Planter, of St. Ann's Parish, sell Samuel Stallard, Planter, of the same Parish, for 1800 lbs. of Tobacco, 60 acres adjacent land of Capt. John Hawkins, Popeman Swamp, signed Wm. Brown. Witnesses were John Vawter, Thomas Fernwick, and John Wriding. (This is the same John Hawkins that Grace Stallard married after Samuel's death).

Virginia Colonial Abstracts by Beverley Fleet pub. 1988 Genealogical Publishing Co., Vol. II of the compiled 34 original volumes, we find numerous mention of John Vawter.

p27 Essex Co., Wills & Deeds 1711-1714. Jno Vawter witnessed a deed of St. Anns Par. to Samuel Stallord of same par., p190 11 Feb 1713/14. Recorded 11 Feb 1713/14.

p31 Jno Vawter witnessed a deed of John Willard of St. A. Par. to James Landrum of same. p229, 3 Apr 1714. Rec. 8 Apr 1714.

p43 Essex Co., Wills & Deeds 1714-1717. Jno Vawter appraisal of the estate of Mr. Richard Kemp. 9 Sep 1714.

p59 John Vawter due 400 lbs. of tobacco from the estate of George Lody Dec'ed 1715.

p63 Jno Vawter witness the deed of Thomas Ayres of St. A. Par. to Matthew Collins of same. Pg 432, 11 Oct 1715. Rec. 20 Dec 1715.

p77 John Vawter is listed as the executor of the estate of William Scott on p. 633. Dated 26 Nov 1715 Prob. 21 Aug 1716. (John was 23 or 24 as exor. to this estate, what is his relationship, could this Margaret listed as the wife, be the Margaret Rutherford of mystery? See Bartholomew file)

Essex Co., VA records, deeds and wills, 17 Sep 1717. Bond of John Vawters as executor of Bartho. Vawter. Unto Jno. Lomax, Wm. Woodford, Leonard Tarent and Augustine Smith, Gent., Justices. For £200 sterling. Securities, Daniel Nowell and James Jamison. Signed Jno. Vawter, Daniel Noell, James Jameson.

Essex Co., VA records, deeds and wills, 18 Nov 1717. John Vawter, one of witnesses to a deed - Samuel Ellitts of St. Ann's Par., Essex, planter and Elizabeth his wife, to John Wridings.

Note: on 15 Apr 1740, sheriff Benjamin Winslow seized the land of William Wridings bounded by John Andrews, Wm. Gray, John Vawters and Samuel Noel and sold it at auction to John Andrews. This land approx. 167 acres.

John, in the will of Bartholomew, received land and his father's plantation, approx. 150A. The will proved 1717 states: *Item, I give and bequeath unto my oldest son John Vawter the land and plantation where on I now live with its appentures to him and his heirs forever.* (Note: the acres of Hodgson land was divided by William and David Vawter by Bartholomew's will.)

Essex Co. Order Book 1716- 1723, Part II

Court 16 Jul 1717. The last Will & Testament of John Hodson deced being proved by ye oaths of John Vawter & William Tyler witnesses thereto, was admitted to record.

Court 16 Jul 1717. The Last will & Testament of Abner Gray deced presented in Court by Sarah Gray, his Exx. Proved by the oaths of John Vawter & John Andrews, witnesses thereto admitted to record. Sarah Gray together with Richard Goode & John Andrews her securities acknowledged their bond. Ordered ye Thomas Ramsey, Samuel Ellet, Daniel Nowell & James Nowell appraise ye estate of Abner Gray.

Court 16 Sep 1718, Samuel David in open Court relinquished his right of Exeship of Thomas Davis deced last will and Testament of Thomas David deced was presented in Court by Frances Davis & Thomas Davis his Exrs. Mast oaths proved by Nathl. Fogg & John Vawter witnesses thereto.

Essex Co., VA Records, Deeds and Wills. 19 May 1719 Wm. Price Inventory. Made pursuant to order of 19 May 1719 No total valuation. Signed by Katherine Price, Jno. Vawter, John Miller, Thomas Ayres.

Essex Co VA Records 1706-1707, 1717-1719:

P112-14. 18 Nov 1717. WILLIAM WARREN of St Ann's Parish, Essex Co. to Sam'l Ellitts of same for 6750 pds tobacco 100 ac on the N side of Occupation Swamp, the said land being Jno. Hawkinses & by him sold by 2 deeds, the one for 50 ac to RICHARD WARRIN, dec'd, and the other to JOHN WARRIN, deceased, dated 20 Sep 1690. S/WM WARREN. Wit: Jno. Vawter, THOMAS WARRIN, John Wridings. 19 Nov 1717. Acknowledged by WILLIAM WARREN

Essex Co., D&W 15: 195-196, 18 Aug 1718. Isaac Truck and Mary his wife of Sittenburn Parish, Richmond Co., to David Stearne of same for love and good will 150 acs. In St. Marie's Par., Essex Co., on the s/s of the main branch of Pewmansend Swamp b/b land of John Combes deceased corner to Wm. Cammock's land.... Signed Isaac Truck, Mary Truck. Wits: Richard Booker, Richard Tunstall, Jno. Vawter.

In an old land survey, made by John Vauter for Buckingham Brown, who owned land on Blackburn's Creek close to Vauter's church, there is a "road leading to the church" on the plot, and this plot is dated 1722; and in another survey, made for John Hawkins (who also owned land on his same creek), by John Vauter, surveyor, there is shown as a boundary the "church land", and this plot is dated 1719. Blackburn's creek (formerly Lucas' creek), is the starting point in tracing many contiguous properties at the date of the earliest mention of Vauter's church; and as

we find Vauters taking up "King's Lands" on this creek close to Vauter's church, very early in the 18th century, it seems probable that the church was built upon "king's land," by order of vestry empowered by the Governor of Virginia, and took the name "Vauter's" from propinquity to land occupied by Vauters. John is long thought in family tradition to have been one of the people responsible for the building of Vauter's Church. He was a vestry man in the parish and they did have important governmental functions similar to today's councilman for city or county. They reviewed deeds and levied the tax for the parish. They also were responsible for the building and improvements of the churches. He was a vestry member when the brick Vauter's Church of 1731 was built.

Essex Co. Deeds 15 Sep 1719. Robert Paine of St. Anne's parish, Essex Co., to Job Spearman of same. for 25 pounds current money. 100 acres in St. Anne' Parish....corner tree of the land of Mr. Bernard Gains it being that land the said Gains now lives on... near a run side called Catlett Swamp. Robt. Payne. Wit. Wm. Gray, Wm. Moss, Jno. Vawter. 15 Sep 1719 Acknowledged by Robt. Payne, Moneca Payne by Robt. Jones her attny. relinquished her right of dower.

Essex Co. Order Book 1716-1723 Part II

17 Sep 1718. Anthony Booth being arrested at ye Suit of John Vawter & not appearing, Judgmt. Is granted sd Vawter.

20 Jan 1718/19. Ordered ye John Vawter, Survr. of ye Highways, with ye people in his precinct clear a Rolling Road from Robert Parker's Plantation over Popoman's Swamp by Edmond Conolly's Plantation to ye back Inhabitants of this County and also make a good Cart Bridge over ye sd Swamp, & also keep ye sd Road and Bridge in constant repair.

19 Feb 1718/19. In action on Case brought by John Vawter agt. John Giffin Deft. Prays an Imparl. To next court & it is granted.

19 Feb 1718/19. The action of Debt brought by John Vawter agt. Danl. Tucker is dismt. Ye Deft. Being dead.

28 Jan 1718/1719 pages 59-63. Thomas Shortt of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co, and Mary his wife, to John Boulware of same. Lease and release for 1200 pounds of tobacco. The half of that land which John Martin, dec. purchased of John Evens, dec., by deed 8 Apr 1708, containing 100 acres...levill good land adjoining to a piece of barren land bounding on the north side of a tract containing 500 acres which William Hall, dec., purchased of Thomas Page, dec., then to be laid out square from the said levill, on the south side of Rappahannock River upon the branches of Occapation Run. Thomas Shortt and Mary Shortt. Wit: Richd. Booker, Thos. Hipkings, Saml. Stallord.

19 May 1719. Mary Ship's Power of Attorney to John Vawter was proved by the Oaths of Robert Thomas and John Millatt witnesses thereto which on motion of sd Jno. Vawter is admitted to record.

Richard Ship acknowd. His Deed & Livery & Seizen of land to James Jameson & Mary ye wife of sd Richard. By John Vawter her attorney, reliquished her right of dower.

Thomas Short & Mary his wife adknowld their deeds to John Boulware, sd Mary release her dower.

16 Jun 1719. Jno. Giffin failing to appear and answr. Ye suit of John Vawter, ye Case. Order is granted Griffin for 10 pounds Sterl.

18 Aug 1719, In action of Debt brought by John Boughan & Edwd. Rowzee, Churchwardens agt. Eliza. Rowzee ye Deft, filed her plea and referred till next court.

18 Aug 1719, In action of Debt brought by John Boughan & Edwd. Rowzee, Church wardens agt. Eliza. Spires, a jury, James Renynolds Jr., James Booth, Thos. Ayres, Philemon Cavenah, John Foster, Wm. Smith, Richd Tyler, John Williamson, Joseph Leemon, Jno. Wridings, Jno. Vawter & Robt. Elliot heard evidences and motion for plt. Against Deft. For 500 pounds of Tobo & Cask according to Law.

19 Aug 1719. In action of ye Case brought by John Vawter agt. Jno. Giffin ye Deft. On motion hath time granted him to plead.

15 Sep 1719. John Vawter not appearing to prosecute his action on Case agt. John Griffin sd action is therefore dismist.

Essex Co. Land Records 1717-1722 by Dorman, page 18. Deed pages 186-188 16 May 1720 Buckingham Brown of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., to John Vawter of same. For 57.4 pounds sterling 143 acres in St. Anne's Parish...near the head of Blackburn's creek, in the line of Mr. John Hawkin's Patten and on the Long Bridge swamp side...crossing the main road near the Long Bridge to the run side. Bucken M. Browne. Witness: Will Vawter, David Vawter, Thomas T. Burk. 16 May 1720. Possession and seizin delivered to John Vawter. (Note: Will and David are John's brothers) 1704 Quit Rent Rolls of Essex Co., Buckingham Brown owned 400 acres and William Brown owned 420 and Charles Brown owned 1000 acres.
17 May 1720, Elizabeth wife of Buckenham Brown relinquished her right of Dower in sd. Land

Essex Co. Deed 17 Jul 1721. Buckenham Browne of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., to Richard Long of St. Mary's parish in said county for 70 pounds sterling. 297 acres 20 pole in St. Ann's Parish on the head of Blackburn's Creek... on a run side that falleth into Blackburn's Creek and near a path that leadeth from the church to Job Spearman's called Spearman's church path it being the most southwest corner tree to John Vawter's land which be bought of the abovesaid Brown... to Mr. John Hawkins' patten as also to a patten granted to Thomas Page, dec., known by the name of the 3000 (Acre) patten... land of Mr. Robert Payne... Job Spearman's land...containing all the land Buckenham Browne doth hold on the south side of the abovesaid swamp. Wit: John Vawter, David Vawter, Thos. (T) Burk. 18 Jul 1721. Acknowledge by Buckenm Browne. Elizabeth wife of said Buckenham relinquished her right of dower.

Essex County Order Book Part III, 1716-1723. 18 Jul 1721. Its ordered that the Rollings Houses at Samuel Stallord and Job Spearman's be put down & that one be built at John Vawter's according to Law.

19 Jul 1720 The suit brought by James Boughan agt. Wm. Hudson is dismissed.

16 Aug 1720. Ordered that John Hawkins, Thomas Ramsey, John Vawter and Robert Parker divide ye Estate of John Boughan deced according to the Will of the deceedt.

21 Feb 1720/21 John Vawter, James Jameson, Buckenham Brown & Thomas Short to appr. estate of John Millat.

23 Mar 1720 p. 555 In ye Information brought by our Sovereign Lord ye King agt. John Vawters ye deft. Prays an Imparlance to next Court and it is granted him.

20 Jun 1721. John Vawter failing to answer to the Information of our Sovereign Lord the King, order is granted agt. him as in case of Nihil Dicit returnable to next Court for judgment.

18 Jul 1721. In ye information brot. By our Sovereign Lord ye King agt. John Vawter, ye deft. Filed his pleas, ye plt. Joyned issue, the tryal whereof is referr'd till next Court.

19 Sep 1721. In ye Informacon brot. By our Sovereign Lord ye King agt John Vawter, a Jury being impanelled, having heard the testimoney withdrew and in a short time returned their Verdt. Which on ye Plts. Mocon is admitted to record being as foll: Vizt.: "We the July find ye Defendt. Guilty of the words that was declared upon Oath by Capt. Thos. Waring. John Roy foreman". And then the Deft. Mov'd for time till tomorrow to assign errors in arrest of Judgmt. Wch is granted him.

20 Sep 1721. John Vawter having on Tuesday last time granted him till tomorrow to file Errors in arrest of Judgment on ye Information of our Sovereign Lord ye King, this day filed them & pray'd time till next Court to argue the same. (upon sd Vawter giving security in sum of Five hundred pounds Sterl. for his personall appearance at the next court) is granted to him. Richard Covington and John Hawkins acknowledged themselve to be indebted to our Sovereign Lord ye King in the sum of 200 pounds sterl. to be levyed upon their goods and lands upon condition that John Vawter shall appear at ye next Court to be held for this county to answer ye Information of our Sovereign Lord ye King.

Essex Co Order Book 1723-1725 p. 90 Court 17 Mar 1723. On hearing of the petition of James Boulware, Mark Boulware, Benja. Boulware, Wm. Vawter, John Willard, Edwd. Clark, Benja. Vawter, Daniel Neele, Jr. (Noel) & Wm. Beasley for a Rolling Road down to John Vawter's Rolling House. It is ordered that John Hawkins, Thomas Ramsey & Robert Parker or any two of them view & lay off the most convenient road to ye sd Rolling House and it is ordered that the Surveyors of the Highways in who precincts part of ye sd Road shall happen to be do clear the same part & keep it in order according to Law.

(GJNote: This is interesting as it gives all the land owners in the area and the "rolling road" was the means to "roll" the tobacco casks down to the warehouse to be loaded on the ships.)

Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents & Grants by Nell Marion Nugent Vol. III 1695-1732, pub. 1979, Virginia State Library. Page 249 John Vawter 25 A., 92 Per., (N.L.) Essex Co., in St. Ann's Par; on S. side of Rappa. Riv; in the fork of Blackburn's Cr.; adj. Thomas Page: 5 Sept 1723, p. 233. 5 Shillings.

Essex Co Deed Book 18, John Vawter

p.43-44	16 Mar 1724	Witnessed Deed	Charles Brown to Hugh Roberts
p.216	16 Aug 1726	Mary Brown wife of Charles relinquished her dower to Hugh Roberts	
p.58-60	18 Mar 1725	Witnessed Deed	Thomas Short to Thomas Ship
p.125	22 Sep 1725	Jacob Laton & <u>John Vawter</u> obtained a license to keep an Ordinary at Laton's house at Southern's Ferry, provide good wholesom & Cleanly lodging and diet for Travelers and Stableage & fodder and provender or pasturage and provender as the Season require for horses for one year. Shall not suffer any unlawfull gameing nor on the Sabbath day suffer any person to tipple or Drink more than is necessary or this be void.	
p.211-213	16 Aug 1726	Witnessed Deed	Richard Coleman to Edmond Booker
p.213-215	16 Aug 1726	Witnessed Deed	Richard Coleman to Francis Graves
p.228-229	18 Oct 1726	Witnessed Deed	Joseph Berry to James Lindsey
p.229-230	18 Oct 1726	Witnessed Deed	Joseph Berry to William Daniel
p.246-247	17 Jan 1726/27	<u>John Vawter</u> & Jeremiah Biswell obtained a license to keep an ordinary at the house of John Vawter, John doth constantly find and provide in his Ordinary good wholesome & Cleanly lodging and diet for travellers and Stableage or pasturage depending on season for horses and during term of one year shall not suffer or permit any unlawfull Gameing in his house nor on the Sabath day suffer any to tiple or drink more than is necessary or this be void.	
p. 263	20 Jun 1727	John Wrideings, William Gray & <u>John Vawter</u> obtained a lycence to keep an Ordinary at the house of John Wrideings and that John constantly find & provide in his Ordinary good wholesom & cleanly lodging & diett for traveler and Stableage fodder and provender as the season shall require for their horses for one year and shall not suffer any unlawfull gameing in his house nor on the Sabath suffer any to tipple more than is necessary or this be void.	
p.292-293	19 Jul 1727	Witnessed Deed	Richard Coleman to Edmond Booker
p. 211	20 Feb 1727/28	Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to John Vawter Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to Wm. Brooke Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to Simon Miller Deed from William Cutts & Martha his wife to John Retterford	
p.211	20 Feb 1727/28	John Vawter licence is granted him to keep an Ordinary at his House with Wm. Gray acknowledged their bond according to Law	
p.213	20 Feb 1727/28	John Vawter & John Bell agt. Wm. Cutts and Martha his wife late Martha Goode, exex. &c. of Richd Goode, deced. For Counter Security, it is ordered that James Jamesson, Daniel Gains, John Miller & settle accounts of the Estate of the sd Decedent & set apt ye dsde deceedts Childrens share of the sd Estate & deliver it to the Pets. & make their report ot next Court & if the sd Wm. Cutts & Martha fail to comply with this order.it is ordered that the Sheriff take ye sd Wm. & Martha & keep them in his custody til they do comply with it. William Cutts having very much affronted & abused this Court to their faces while they were sitting on the Bench. It is ordered that he, ye sd William, be fined fifty shilings Curr. Money to our Sovren. Lord ye King for & towards the support of this Government and remain in Custody of the Sheriff of this County till he pays the same.	

Essex County Wills, Book 4, p. 149, VA State Library, Richmond, VA, Sep 1725.
Bond of John Retterford, as Administrator of Robert Rutherford Jr..... Wit: W. Henry Terrett, signed John J. Retterford, John Vawter and Thomas Thorpe.

Essex County Order Book 1723-1725 Part II

p. 221 20 Oct 1724. John Vawter put in claime for taking up a Runaway Negro man belonging to Robt. Taliaferro of Stafford Co. and making Oath that he had never reced any satisfaction for the same. Certificated granted for allowance.

p. 328, 22 Sep 1725. Action of Debt brought by John Vawter agt. Thomas Evans, verdict for the Plt. Damage of 200 pounds of Tobacco, Robt. Parker, forman, inc. jury fees and costs.

p. 329, Court 22 Sep 1725. Ordered that John Vawter pay Edward Vawter for seven days attendance as an Evidence against Thomas Evans according to law with costs.

p. 258 17 Feb 1724/25. Richard Goode being arrested & failing to appear & answer the suit of John Vawter on the case and no security being filed, order is grated agt sd deft and Benja. Robinson Gent. Sheriff for wt. Shall appear due at next court unless ye deft. Appear.

p. 272 17 Mar 1724/25. Thomas Hawkins by Thos. Hord his attorney appeared & confessed Judgmt. To Jno. Vawter in Debt for 772 pounds of tobacco convenient. It is ordered that the deft. Pay ye same to the plt. With one attorneys fee & costs.

In the accon on ye Cast brot. by John Hawkins the deft. Prays oyer of the account in ye Declaration mentioned & it is granted him.

p. 282 18 May 1725. Elizabeth Faulconer relict of William Faulconer deced this day came into court and made oath that Wm. departed this life without any will. Certificated granted for probate. John Vawter & Spilsby Coleman acted as her securitys.

p. 295 19 May 1725. Richd Goode failing to answer suit of John Vawter court ordered def. To pay 184 pounds of Tobo. Case of John Vawter agt. John Hawkins is referred till next court.

p. 328 22 Sep 1725. Lycence is granted Jacob Laton to keep an Ordinary at Southens Ferry bond of John Vawter.

p. 331 22 Sep 1725. Action on the case brot by John Vawter against John Hawkins Jerry find for plt. 25 shillings and 37 pounds of tobacco.

18 July 1727 Will of John Ellitts of the County of Essex and Parish of St. Mary's, being grown old, dated 15 Jan. 1725.. . . To my son John a feather bed bought of John Vawter and the green rugg and blanketts and bolster and pillows and a pair of sheets and his choice of my two guns
.....

Essex Co. Order Book 1725-1729 Part II.

20 Aug 1728. John Vawters petition for being discharged from being Surveyor of the Roads is rejected because the same are out of repair & order'd that he be continued Surveyor thereof another year.

On complaint of Wm. Beverley against John Vawter, Surveyor of the Roads, for not keeping them in repair according to Law & the Court being satisfied of the truth of the sd. Complaint. Judgment is granted Beverley agnst. Vawter 15 shillings & costs.

Essex Co., Wills, Bond & Inv. Book #4. 21 Jun 1726. Know all men by these presents that we James Noel and Elizabeth Noel, John Vawter, John Griffin, James Gillison are held and firmly bound unto Wm. Daingerfield, Thos. Waring, Thos. Catlett & Salvator Muscoe, gent. Justices of Co. of Essex in the sum of £1000, which payment well & truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our heirs, jointly & severally to the said Justices, their heirs and benefactors firmly by these presents. signed Ann Evans, administrix of John Evans, dec'd.

Deed Abstracts of Essex Co., VA, R&S. Sparacio (1989) DB 19 pp. 225-228. 20 Jul 1721

Thomas Short deeds to John Nance of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., a 123 a. parcel adj. to Gaines and Noell. Witnesses Motley, Tiller, Vawter.

(GJNote: By 1720, John Nance had married Margaret Rouzie (Rowzee) widow of Ralph Rowzee. In the will of John Nance 1731 he makes a reference to a "godson, Nance Henry Motley" with witnesses Thomas Tiller, so it appears these people are again all interconnected)

Not all was hard work and religious causes in the early colonies; rogues, harlots and others also sought their fortunes in the new lands. Punishment was harsh and swift but the right to have your day in court was already laying the foundation for the country. Here is but a small glimpse of the other side of life in Colonial Virginia.

Essex Co Order Book 1716-1723 Part II, 18 Nov 1718, Nathaniel Fogg being brought before this Court for picking a Travelling mans Pocket, the Court on hearing of ye Evidences are of opinion sd Fogg is guilty of ye fact & also that he be ought to be punished here for sd Crime. It is therefore ordered ye Sheriff give sd Fogg on his bare back twenty one lashes well laid on at ye Publick Whipping Post of this County then to be discharged.

From the Essex County Deed Book 18 p. 265-267, 21 Jun 1727.

To the Worshipful Court, Nathaniel Fogg humbly showeth. The court on 18 Nov 1718 had accused Nathaniel Fogg for picking a travelling mans pockett. In 1718, came and called to provide testimony was one Dennis Canaday "a man of very Evill Character" who swear he did see between Fogg's fingers a milled shilling and the petitioner (Fogg) now should suffer corporall punishment which accordinly he was accused with out being admitted to plead or provide for his innocency. Now Fogg states he is a man of "unblameable character" who is now ready to prove his innocence. (GJNote: 9 years after the fact seems a long time to get a court case resolved even by today's standards.)

So, John Smith came to the court and stated what he saw: That he was at the Ordinary at the Old Court House when John Hutchison was there drinking and continued for a space of 2 days after which Nathaniel Fogg came and together went to drinking with Hutchison and after Fogg had been there some time asked Hutchison if he would play at cards for a half a pint of Rumm and after Fogg won the Rum they went on to play for money and then they went to quarrelling and the said Hutchingson knocked down Fogg and he (John Smith) parted them and carried off Fogg into another House. Then Francis Coughland came in and asked what was the matter about and he told Coughland that Huchison and Fogg had been quarrelling & fighting and that Fogg had pick'd his pockett. Coughland and Smith now proceeded to investigate and when Fogg returned they searched him to see if he had Hutchinson's money but they could find nothing but the money Fogg had borrowed from John Smith that morning. Then John Smith said that Hutchison had ripped the sole of his shoe and took out some money and pretended that Fogg had stole it from his pockett. Next to court came Thomas Davis and he being sworn says that he heard some time later Nathaniel Fogg had been accused for a supposed Robbery. The accuser John Hutchinson was at the house of Peter Dudley and being asked if he was the same man who accused Fogg he said he was. Mr. Davis asked how poor Fogg did and the Rogue (Hutchinson) said he did accuse Fogg wrongfully and then he departed from the area and had money for himself and Natl Fogg has suffered enough.

Book- *English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records* by Louis des Cognets, Jr. Pub. 1981 Virginia Book Co., is found a list of patents granted in the forks of Rappahanock River and Westwood of Sherrando River. John Vawter & Philip Stogdale, 580 Acres, on the Mountain Road dated 8 Nov 1734. (Note: this is the 380A willed to son David)

In *Colonial Caroline, A History of Caroline Co., VA* by TE Campbell, pub. The Dietz Press, Richmond, VA p. 319. In 1735 John Vaughter purchased the headright of several people to obtain land in Caroline Co. Many sold their 50 acre headright grant from other areas to stay in the community in which they currently lived.

Caroline Co., Order Book 1732-1740 Abstracted by John Dorman, 1966.

12 Sep 1735. John Willson and John Fox made oath that this is the first time of proving his right for his importation into this Colony, who assigns the same over to John Vaughter.

10 Oct 1735. Andrew Phillips, Charles Morgan, Robert Linsey, John McKawla make oath that this is the first time of proving his right for his importation into this colony, who assigns the same over to John Vawter.

Book- *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, Oct 25, 1721-Oct 28, 1739. Pub. VA State Library 1950. At a council held at the Capitol December the 10th 1735. P366 "The several Caveat entered by Doctor John Tennent for stopping a Patent sued by John Vauter for Lands in the Co. of Spotsylvania.....is held over till next court." P.371 At a Council held at the Capitol June 9, 1736. "John Tennent of the Co. of Spotsylvania Gent having entered a Caveat for stopping the issuing a Patent to John Vauter of Essex County for four hundred Acres of Land surveyed for him in the Year 1734. And it appearing to this Board that the said Vauter hath not complied with the Orders of Government. It is thereupon Ordered that the said four hundred Acres of Land be granted to the said John Tennent he putting in Rights for the same."

In *Magazine of VA Genealogy*, Vol. 24 #4 Nov. 1986, John Vawter, 700a. Orange Co., (PB17 p 134.) Bounded by Thomas Stanton, Crawford's Mountain, Francis Conway's line, a p. formerly g. to William Neal & William Kirtlet. For Imp. of 14 pers.: 20 Jul 1736. (This is the land divided by deed to his children in 1750, see deeds to follow)

The *Vawter Family in America* book states: Of John, we find in an old Virginia record (a copy of which is in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 5, p. 90) that, in 1737, John Vawter was appointed administrator of the estate of James Jamieson of Essex county, Virginia. In 1727 1. JAMES JAMESON sold land in Essex county, and Margaret Jameson relinquished her right to dower. A James Jameson was justice of Essex in 1714, and one of the name died January 17, 1720. (Middlesex Parish Register). The will of 1. James Jameson (dated April 19, 1736) is as follows: "In the name of God, Amen: I, James Jameson, being sick and weak, but of sound and perfect memory, do make, constitute and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner following: Imp. I give and bequeath to my son James the land I bought of Richard Coleman, lying in King & Queen county: Item. I leave ten pounds current money to my son David and one Gold ring with a stone to Mrs. Eleanor Roy; and will that all the remainder of my Estate of what kind soever be Equally divided amongst my beloved sons Thomas, James and David, appointing the Revd. Robert Rose(1), Mr. Danl Gaines, Munyo Roy & my said son James Exrs of this my last will and Testament. JAS. JAMESON SEAL. "Novr 17, 1736, D. Gaines, Thomas Short and Charles Sharp were appointed Commissioners to meet at the house where James Jameson deceased did live, and appraise all the Estate". Among articles mentioned were: L s d "1 Writing desk 1 0 0 2 Gold rings 1 5 4 1 seal sett in gold 1 0 0 1 feather bed & furniture 6 0 0 1 Do " " 3 0 0 2 Do " " 7 0 0" This inventory and appraisement was admitted to record 17th day of May, 1737, and John Vawter appointed Admr, during the minority of James Jameson. On the 18th December, 1739, Thomas Jameson, with Robert Rose(1), as security, qualified in two bonds of L1,000 each as guardian of David Jameson and James Jameson respectively.

Caroline Co., VA Order Book 1732-1740 part three, by John Dorman, 1967, Washington, DC Aug. 1738. It is ordered Grace Butler pay John Vaughter 158 pounds of tobacco for two days' attendance and coming and going 18 miles twice as an evidence for her at the suit of Thomas.

In the *Virginia Genealogist*, Essex County Wills, 1743-1747. Pages 258-262, the estate account of William Brooks is found. Both John Vawter and brother Edward Vawter are found giving receipts (payment) to the estate in 1742. Many add'l names and dates through 1745 are shown as it must have taken a long time to settle all accounts.

Essex Co. Deed Book 20

pp. 239-242 Indenture 17 Jul 1736 betw. Thos. Hawkins sells to James Garnett for 40 pounds VA money 150 acres in Essex bounded at John Vawters corner in Stalords line with sd line south east to the Old Church Land then down the Old Church Spring Branch its several courses North West to a beach at the foot of the hill thence North West to a red oak and then to beginning at Mr. Vawters line. Wit: John Vawter, Ralph Beves. Richd Reynolds.

Essex Co. Deed Book 20 Pp288-291 Indenture 9 & 10 Mar 1736 bet. Daniel Noel of St. Anns and Samuel Noel, son of Daniel Noel. For 4000 pounds of Tobacco Daniel Noel sells to Samuel 138 acres being part of a tract granted to Daniel Patent 15 Jun 1715 bounded by Popoman Swamp, John Vawter to an old field then North East to branch of Popoman down the same according to several courses binding thereon North East to a white oake in a line of pattend formerly granted to Nicholas Catlett deced then east to main branch of Popoman to William Wridings then south to Vawters land then North West to beginning. Wit: Jno. Vawter, W. Short, Samuel Browne, Ed Vawter; Wm. Boulware.

Essex Co. Deed Book 20 pp. 326-328. Indenture 16 May 1737 between Benjamin Beasley and wife Elizabeth and Mark Boulware of St. Ann's for 130 pounds of tobacco Benjamin Beasley sell land bounded by John Willard, Silvester Patty and Augustine Atherton bounding with the said Mark Boulwares line to Benja. Beasley's Spring Branch and then to John Hitts deceased land. Wit: James Masters, Jno. Vawter and John Boulware.

Essex Co. Deed Book 1736-1742

pp19-20, 20-22. GJNote:William Short and John Rutherford, neighbors of John were in a lawsuit concerning the land which was next to the Vauters church. It is noted here as an interesting account of the lives of people in the early 1700's.

William Short is bound unto John Rutherford for 50 pounds current money of VA 21 July 1738. The condition of the obligation is the award Arbitrament determination and final end and Judgment of Robert Brooke and James Garnet, arbitrars between John Rutherford and William Short to make all differences and debates, strifes quarrels and any other matter of controversy to be sealed 10th day of Augt. Wit: John Vawter, Thos Thorp, Jurs. The settlement concerning a tract of land devised by Nicholas Copeland to Mary the wife of John Retterford for 170 acres which they sold unto William Short and touching a Negro Woman calld Phillis which ye sd William Short gave in part payment valued at 25 pounds and 3320 pounds of tobacco, putting an end to the differences and disputes of Short and Retterford with a penalty sum of 50 pounds to stand and abide by the award and final determination of Brooke and Garnett.

pp59. 27 Jul 1739. Elizabeth Ship wife of Josias sell to Mungo Roy land of her decd husband. Wit: J. Mercer, Thomas Hamilton, Jno. Vawter.

pp 175-179 10 & 11 Dec 1740. Thomas Lilley of St. Ann's planter and Thomas Jameson of Parrish of Brunswick, King George Co. Thomas Lilley for the sum of 8 pounds current money of VA granted unto Thomas Jameson 70 A in St. Ann's being all that tract of land which was given in the last will and Testament of Richard Edwards late of the co. of Essex deced bearing date 13 Jun 1722 unto Thomas Lilley and now in the actual possession of Thomas Jameson by vertue of Indenture on one year . Wit: John Vawter, Bartholomew Vawter and Richard Vawter.

pp235-236. Indenture 18 May 1741 bet. Thomas Vivion of King George Co. and Robert Brookins of St. Stephen Parish in King & Queen Co and Frances his wife and daughter of Thomas Vivion give 2 parcels containing 220 A in St. Ann's Parish Essex Co. Wit: Antho. Perryman, Thos Dixon, John Vawter.

p330. Memorandum that John Livingston Jr and Mrs. Mary Muscoe went on the division line and marked it over against that made by John Vawters surveyor.

pp 338-341 12 Mar 1741 Between Benjamin Noel and William Brown. That Benjamin Noel for the sum of 2700 lbs. of Tobacco in Cask sold to William Brown 400 acres granted to Daniel Noel who was lately demised and by the said Daniel Noel to Benjamin Noel in reversion after said Daniel and wife Elizabeth deceased the tract of 50 acres bounded by John Boulware, Jr. the said Daniel to John Noel to Bernard Noel standing on Popoman Swamp to corner of Cornelious Noel, assigns to William Brown (reserving to the said Daniel and Elizabeth Noel their natural lives therein). Wit: John Vawter, Barth: Vawter, Richard Vawter Signed Benjamin Noel.

pp 355-356 20 Apr 1742 Richard Ripley departing Essex for Carolina appoints John Vawter his attorney.

Essex Co. Deed Book 1738-1742.

Pp 173-175 Indenture 10 & 11 Dec 1740 bet. Thomas Lilley, Essex planter and Thomas James of Parrish Bunswick in King George Co. Said Thomas Lilley for 8 pounds grant to Thomas Jameson, 70 acres in St. Anns Essex that was given by last will and Testament of Richard Edward late of the county of Essex decd 13 Jun 1720 and unto the said Thomas Lilley possession. Wit: Jno. Vawter, Bartho: Vawter, Richd. Vawter.

pp. 235-236. Indenture 18 May 1741 bet. Thomas Vivion gent. of King George Co and Robert Brookins of St. Stephens Parish King & Queen Co. and Frances his wife, Frances dau. of Thomas Vivion for pure affection give Frances Brooking 2 parcels in Essex one 220 and 180 bought of Nicho. Smith dated 6 Nov 1728 and other 40 acres by patent to Thomas Vivion 2 Sep 1736. Wit: Anth. Perryman, Thos. Dixon, Jno. Vawter.

Pp. 355-356 20 Apr 1742. Richard Ripley of Essex departing for Caroline Co., VA appoint Mr. John Vawter of Essex his lawful attney. Wit: Bevr: Robinson, Tho: Ley (Lee) and D. Gaines.

Essex Co. Deed Book 24, p20. 18 Mar 1745. Daniel Noel of the Parish of St. Ann's for 10 pounds deed to John Vawter and Margaret his wife, sd Margaret a daughter of said Daniel Noel—70 acres in Parish of St. Ann's, adjoining to the land of John Andrews.

Library of Virginia, Land patents by Microfilm (no#)

20 Sep 1745 Jonathan Vawters, 20 acres St. Anns Parish Patent book 24, page 71.

Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents & Grants by Nell Marion Nugent pub. 1979, Virginia State Library, Patent Book 24, shows John Vawter, 70 acs. Essex Co. in the

Parish of Saint Annes, along a run called Popoman; adj. Colo. William Robinson, Mr. William Gray, Gains, Daniel Noel, Boleware, & Thomas Ramsey; 20 Sep 1745, p.71. for the Imp. of 2 Pers. John Glen & Patrick Donohoe. This land was sold to John Noell in 1747. Essex Co. Deed 1745-1749 pp 225-227.

This indenture 27 Jan 1747 bet. John Vawter of St. Anne and John Noell of St. Thomas in County of Orange for 20 pounds current money of VA sell to John Noell his 70 acres which was granted John Vawter 20 Sep 1745 bounded by Colo. Wm. Robinson and Wm. Gray in Gain's line. Wit: Cornelius Noell, Edward Donoho, Stallard Noell, Gilbert Noell, Benjamin Noell and Angus Vawter. Signed Jno. Vawter.

pp. 304-305. 22 Dec 1748. George the second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland, King Defender of the faith &c. whereas John Vawter and Margaret his wife agree to sell John Noell 70 acres be it advised that Margaret due the infirmity of her health cannot travel to the court of Essex to make acknowledgment of Dower. John Corbin and Simon Miller travel to Essex house Margaret Vawter and return to acknowledge her dower on 20 Dec 1748.

Essex County Deeds 1745-1749 pp. 236-238. Indenture dated 14 Jan 1747 between Young Hawkins of St. Anne and John Vawter of same county. Witnesseth that Young Hawkins in consideration that whereas John Hawkins, grandfather of said Young Hawkins did formerly devise unto Bartholomew Vawter father of said John Vawter one tract of land aforesaid at the head of Blackbourns Creek by deed bearing 10 Oct 1699, land bounded by Creek and lines of Capt. James Garnett and head line of said demise containing by est. 150 acres. That whereas there has since the devise arisen very expensive Lawsuits bet. Thomas Hawkins, father of said Young Hawkins and John Vawter concerning these premises that Young Hawkins to prevent furture expence being fee and willing to deliver up and make over to John Vawter all rights and titles and John Vawter pay to Young Hawkins one shilling. Witness Mungo Roy, Samuel Browne, James Browne, Angus Vawter

pp. 238-240 Indenture 5 Feb 1747 bet. Young Hawkins of Essex and James Garnett. That Young Hawkins sells to James Garnett for 187 pounds land whereon Young Hawkins now lives lying on Rappahannock River and Blackborns Creek containing by est. 350 acres all the land that Young Hawkins by last will of Thomas Hawkins deced, father of said Young and any land belonging to John Hawkins, grandfather of Young bounds of Lucases patent or any other pattent adjoining the land where Young Hawkins now lives. All houses, mines, quarrys, profits and appurtenances belonging. Wit: Willoughby Pugh, John Smith, Wm. Carnall, Thomas Landrem.

Found in *The Diary of Rev. Robert Rose*, pub. 1977 by Rev. Robert Fall is a reference to John Vawter being a vestryman of St. Anne's. Dated 31 Oct 1748, from his diary "met the Vestry of St. Anne's at Jno Vawter's house, laid the parish levy, went to Dr. Roy's (Mungo Roy) in order to be let blood for a cold, and was so, but could not get enough taken, stayd all Night.....". It is further noted no vestry notes are found prior to 1785 but the vestry met once a year at someones home to discuss and record the annual tithable and levy the fines or collections. It states in Essex Co., Deed book 24, p385 that John Vawter in 1748 sold 150 acres located at the head of the creek (Blackburn's). This land was located west of the church. No reference is made to who bought this land.

JOHN VAWTER WILL, *Culpeper Co., VA, Will book A*, dated 23 May 1748. Compiled by John Frederick Dorman, pub. Washington, 1956 p. 15. Also found in *the Virginia Historical Magazine Vol. 23, year ending 1915*, p. 77-79.

I, John Vawter of Essex County, All my personal estate as well in Orange as in Essex be not appraised but sold at auction by my executors hereinafter named and also my outstanding debts collected in out of which sums they pay all my just debts and the remainder to be distributed as follows (vist) that one third part be my loving wife's, Margaret Vawter and the rest to be equally divided amongst my children, namely: Winifred, Bartholomew, Richard, Margaret Rucker, Angus and David Vawter.

2ndly. What land I have I give as follows: All the land I purchased of young Hawkins I lend to my wife Margaret during her natural life with a piece of Kings land surveyed by Major Robert Brook to be enclosed by a double pattant, in all by estimation one hundred and fifty acres, she making no waste or sales of any of the appurtenances thereon and after her decease my will is that it to be my son Bartholomew Vawter's, he

paying therefore to my son Angus Vawter twenty pounds current money and to my son David Vawter fifty pounds current money.

3rdly. To daughter Winifred Vawter, 130 acres which was given me by my father-in-law Daniel Noel.

4thly To my daughter Margaret Rucker one hundred and fifty acres of land at the great Mountains, that which lays most convenient to her.

5thly. The remainder of the tract being five hundred acres be equally divided by an east west line in two parts and I give my son Richard Vawter his choice of said parts. The other part of the said tract I give to my son Angus Vawter.

6thly. To my son David Vawter three hundred and eighty acres of land adjoining the old Ct. House (?) tract in Orange County to him and his heirs forever.

I constitute and appoint my loving wife Margaret and my son Bartholomew Vawter executrix and executor.

Signed John Vawter. Witnessed Edward Vawter, Elizabeth Vawter, Samuel Vawter.

After the will was written, several deeds were issued to his children as designated in the will.

Essex County Deed 1745-1749, pp. 380-382 (On margin: Origl. Deed deliv'd to Bartho: Vawter for Winifred Vawter ye 3d. day of March 1750)

This indenture made this thirteenth day of October in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and forty nine (13 Oct 1749) between John Vawter of the County of Essex in Colony of Virginia of one part and Winifred Vawter of the same County and Colony of other part; Witnesseth that John Vawter for the love and good will that he hath for his Daughter, Winifred Vawter, and also for the consideration of Five shillings current money of Virginia doth by these presents grant sell and confirm unto Winifred Vawter her heirs one certain tract of land lying in the County and Colony aforesaid, it being the land John Vawter formerly had conveyed to him from his Father in Law Daniel Noell, by deed bearing date of Eighteenth day of March one thousand seven hundred and Forty five, being bounded, Beginning at a marked Sweet Gum tree standing in an Old Field, thence North Ten degrees East crossing the Road one hundred and ten pole to a red Oak, thence South seventy & five degrees East ninety and three poles to a red Oak, corner tree to John Andrews Land, thence with the said Andrews line South eighty and six pole to the angle of a red Oak and Hicory, corner trees to the aforesaid Andrews Land thence West one hundred and four pole to a Stake, thence North twenty and five degrees West ten pole to the first mentioned beginning tree, including and containing the just quantity of sixty and two acres of Land, Together withall appurtenances rents and services; To have and to hold the above Sixty and Two acres of land and premises unto winifred Vawter her heirs, the Quit rents only excepted; In Witness whereof the said John Vawter hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year above written. Signed in presence of Bartho. Vawter, Willo. Pugh, Daniel Thomas, John Noell.

21 Nov 1749 Bartholomew Vawter, Willoughby Pugh and Daniel Thomas made Oath that they did see John Vawter deed to Winifred Vaweter the above land.

Essex County Deeds 1745-1749

On margin Orig. Deed delivd. To Bartho: Vawter 3 Mar 1750)

pp. 387-390. This indenture made 18 Nov 1749, between John Vawter of Essex and Bartholomew Vawter eldest son of said John Vawter. Witnesseth that John Vawter in consideration of love and good will doth bear toward his loving son Bartholomew for the sum of 5 shillings give and confirm a tract of land lying in St. Anns Parish in Essex at the head of Blackburn's Creek, containing 150 acres together will all profitts, quitrents excepted. Signed Jno: Vawter. Wit: Robert Harbin, Thomas Tiller, Willo: Pugh, Winifred Vawter, Saml. Browne, Angus Vawter. On 21 Nov 1749 the deed was delivered by the oath of Thomas Tiller, Willoughby Pugh and Winifred Vawter. Test John Lee, Cclerk.

From the book *Culpeper County Virginia Deeds, 1749-1755*, by Dorman, pg. 121-126.

Deed dated 8 Feb 1750. John Vawter of Essex County to Ephraim Rucker and Margaret his wife of Culpeper County. Lease and release; for the love and good will he hath to his son in law and daughter Ephraim and Margaret Rucker and for 5 shillings. 200 acres, part of a tract granted John Vawter for 700 acres by patent 20 July 1736.....corner to Kirtley and Stanton.... John Vawter. Witnessed: Bartholomew Vawter, Richard Vawter Senr., Angus Vawter, Richard Vawter.

15 Mar 1749/1750. Proved by Richard Vawter, Richard Vawter, Junr. and Angus Vawter. Pages 126-131. Deed dated 8 Feb 1750. John Vawter of Essex County to Angus Vawter of same. Lease and release; for the love and good will that he hath for his son (in release) Angus Vawter and for 5 shillings. 250 acres, being one half of a tract granted to John Vawter for 700 acres by patten 20 Jul 1736 (except 200 acres which John Vawter hath already given to Ephraim Rucker and Margaret, his wife)...corner to Kirtley...to Conway's land.... Line that divides this land from the other half which is allotted for Richard Vawter son of the aforesaid John Vawter. John Vawter. Witnessed: Bartholomew Vawter, Augustine Vawter, John Vawter, Richard Vawter, Jr., Richard Vawter. 15 Mar 1749/1750. Proved by Richard Vawter, Richard Vawter, Jr. and Augustine Vawter.

15 Mar 1749/1750. Pages 131-136. Deed dated 8 Feb 1750. John Vawter of Essex County to Richard Vawter of Orange County. Lease and release; for the love and good will he hath for his son Richard Vawter and 5 shillings....250 acres being one-half of a tract granted unto John Vawter for 700 acres by patten 20 July 1736 (except 200 acres which John Vawter hath already given and sold to Ephraim Rucker and Margaret his wife)... to Conway's line...line which divides this land from the other dividant which is allotted for Angus Vawter son of the aforesaid John Vawter...to Kirtley's land...to Ephraim and Margaret Rucker's land....John Vawter. Witnesses: Bartholomew Vawter, Angus Vawter, Richard Vawter, Jr. and Augustine Vawter. 15 Mar 1749/1750. Proved by Richard Vawter, Jr., Angus Vawter and Augustine Vawter.

Essex County Deed 1749-1752 pp. 113-115 (Orig. POA devd. To Bartholomew Vawter 22 Oct 1751). Know all men by these presents that I John Vawter of the County of Essex in VA but now designed for to depart this county to the county of Culpeper do make my son Bartholomew Vawter of sd County of Essex my true and lawfull attorney for and in the name to ask all debts sums of money, bills, bonds or judgments that are due to me unon their payment thereof to give a receipt for me and in my name to the partie of who received. I empower my attorney tomake sale and deliver all estate that I have in the county of Essex both real and person, especially one certain tract of land lying on Occupatia Swamp which was conveyed to me by Mr. Young Hawkins by deeds of lease and release date 12 Oct 1749, which sd land I received by virtue of Power of attorney I had of Richard Ripley bearing date 20 Apr 1742 and he may in my name give Deed of Bargain and sale . In witness whereof dated Dec 1750. Signed John Vawter, Wit: Thomas Watson, William Clemens, Thos. Goode, Angus Vawter.

(GJNote: The 380 A John willed to his youngest son David was not transfered prior to John's death. This may indicate that David was not yet of age in 1749-1750 when the other deeds were delivered to John's children. David sold 300A of this land in 1763)

Essex Co Deed Book 25 p? 20 Jan 1752. Deed bet. John Noell of Parish of St. Ann and John Rowzie, Gent. Three tracts of land -one 65 acres which John Noell purchased of John Vawter, late of the county, dec'd., said land granted to John Vawter 1745 and 9 acres said John Noell purchased of Francis Ramsey and Winefred his wife in 1747-36 acres the plantation where on Daniel Noel, father of the aforesaid John Noel now lives.

Memorandum: Daniel Noell the father of the aforesaid John Noell & Elizabeth the wife of the said Daniel shall have their life interest &c.

Culpeper County, VA Will book 1749-1770 p. 15/16. 16 Nov 1752. Exhibited into court by Margaret Vawter and Bartholomew Vawter the executors therein named, the said Bartholomew being heir at law to the decedent and declaring that he had no objections to make against it. Proved by the oaths of Edward Vawter and Elizabeth Vawter.

Book *Culpeper* WILL OF MARGARET VAWTER, pages 138-139, dated 21 Oct 1756. *Margaret Vawter, of the County of Culpeper being sick and weak in body. Unto my son David Vawter the use of and profit of a Negro girl named Cloe untile the first day of october 1757, also I give to my son David Vawter what money he owed me and the crops, household furniture and the tools which he has of mine in*

his possession, he paying his sister Winfred Mcben fifty shillings current money. Unto my son Angus Vawter the first child my negro girl Cloe shall bring to be delivered to him at a year old, or ten pounds current money which ever my son Angus shall choose. But in case the said Cloe should be without child or before she has been in the possession of Ephraim Rucker and his wife one year then my said son Angus to be paid ten pounds current money out of the remainder of my estate. All the remainder of my estate to my two sons Richard Vawter and Angus Vawter and my daughter Winfred McBen. I constitute, ordain and appoint Ephraim Rucker whole and sole executor. Signed her mark Margaret Vawter. Witness; Jno. Battaley, Elizabeth Battaley. 21 october 1756. Exhibited to the Court by Ephraim Rucker. Proved by John Battaley and Elizabeth his wife.

County Virginia, Will Book A 1749-1770, compiled by Dorman, page 34.

Culpeper Co., VA wills and deeds book A, pages 154-155. We the subscribers have valued and appraised all the estate of Margaret Vawter, deceased. (This tells much of the life of a woman in terms of her possessions)

7 pewter plates, 1 dish, 1 bason, 1 pint pot & 2 spoons 0.0.18

1 Earthen dish, 2 earthen plates, 2 earthen cups 0.0.2

3 earthen pots & 2 earthen pans, 1 milk pot and 1 cup and saucer 9.5.6

1 pewter teapot, 1 tinpepper box, 1 pewter & 1 brass skimmers 0.2.0

11 knives, 5 forks, 1 box iron, 1 old heater, 1 iron candlestick 0.7.0

2 small iron pots & hooked fring pan 0.8.0

1 pair of wool cards, 1 pair cotton cards, 1 old hoe & iron hook 0.2.0

1 spinning wheel, 3 chairs, 1 couch 0.16.6

1 old diaper table cloth, 1 Towell, old testament? 0.11.0

1 quart bottle, 1 ch__ter pipe 0.0.71/2

1 Feather bed, 1 bedstead cord & hide, boards. 1.10.6

1 chest & Powdering (tub/hub?), 1 gun 0.14.6

1 iron spoon & 1 iron soping knife

1 drawing knife 0.2.0

1 blanket & 1 pair sheets 1.10.6

1 small mare & 1 wooden sugar box 1.10.6

1 cox & calf 1.15.0

1 Negro girl named Cloe (to David Vawters) 30.0.0

1 gun, 1 broad axe, 1 ? 0.16.6

1 iron pot & hooks 0.8.0

1 washing tub, 2 ? and 2 barrells 0.5.0

1 hand saw, 1 auger, joining pan 0.6.6

1 pewter dish, 2 plates, 1 tin pan 0.5.9

A parcell of tan'd leather 0.12.0

1 Heifer 1.0.0

1 Bread Tray and Iron baker 0.2.0

2 young Hoggs, 1 sow and piggs 1.0.0

6 sheep, 1 sow and piggs 1.2.6

1 old horse bell and 1 (?) buggy 0.6.6

1 butter churn 0.1.0

Signed Elliott Bohannan, John Battaley, James Rucker Total £47.4.41/2

In David Vawters hands, 665 pounds Tobacco, 6 barrels of corn and £15 cash money.

Dated 18 Aug 1757.

The Children of John and Margaret (Noel) Vawter are listed in the order of John's will and distribution of his land, but birth dates vary by researchers, no Bible or birth records are known.

+ 1. Winifred Vawter b. ca 1716 Essex Co., VA m. 1750-52 to Daniel McBane

+ 2. Bartholomew Vawter b. ca 1718 d. aft 1768 South Carolina m. Ann (Hay?)

+ 3. Margaret Vawter b. ca 1722 d. 1811 Culpeper Co., VA m. Ephraim Rucker

+ 4. Richard Vawter b. ca 1725 Essex Co., VA will dated 1 Mar 1803 Madison (Culpeper) Co., VA m. Frances Towles

+ 5. Angus Vawter b. ca 1727 Essex Co., VA will proved 24 Mar 1785 Essex Co., VA m. Ann Boulware

+ 6. David Vawter b. Essex Co. VA ca 1730 Essex Co., VA d. ca 1779 Culpeper Co., VA m. Mary Offott/Offill/Aufil

William Vawter2, (Bartholomew1)

William Vawter, son of Bartholomew Vawter and Winifred Hodgson was b. ca 1695 as he is located to his own land by 1717. William Vawter married Margaret (nee?) as seen in a deed of 1729.

William Vawter's inventory of estate is found in Northampton Co., VA order book 20, page 156 dated 13 May 1735. Admtr: Isaac Smith principal creditor of the dec'd. Apprs: Dingley Grey, Obedience White, John Smith, John Roberts.

Also found in The Library of Virginia, microfilm #30, Index to Northampton Co., Wills and Adm. 1632-1800, Wills and Inventories No. 18, 1733-1740, William Vawter, p. 105, Inv. and appr. Rec. 8 Jul 1735.

Essex Co. Deed & Wills, No. 15, 1716-18 pp. 143-46. 17 Feb 1717/18 James Boulware Jr. , one of the 3 eldest sons of James Boulware purchased 75 acres in Essex Co. from William Vawter. In the will of his father, Bartholomew, 16 Aug 1717-17 Sep 1717 it states: *Item I give to my son William Vawter that half part of land I have in the forrest that is next to James Boulware, Jn (?) whereon he is now seated to his and his heirs forever.*

Essex Co. Order Book 1716-1723 part II

Court 18 Feb 1717/18. William Vawter acknowledged his Deed for Land & Livery & Seisin thereon endorsed to James Boulware, which are admitted to record.

Court 18 Mar 1717/18. Robert King acknowledge his Deed for land & Livery & seisin thereon endorsed to William Vawter. Mary ye wife of Robert King came to court and relinquished her right of Dower.

Court 18 Jun 1719. In action of Trespass and assault brought By William Vawter agt. Benjamin Long, ye Sherif having returned he left a Copy of ye Writ at ye Defts. Dwelling house an alias capias is therefore ordered to issue.

Court 18 Aug 1719. The Suit brought by Wm. Vawter agt. Benja. Long being agreed is dismiss.

Essex Co. Land Records 1717-1722 by Dorman, page 18. Deed pages 186-188 16 May 1720 Buckinham Brown of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., to John Vawter of same. For 57.4 pounds sterling 143 acres in St. Anne's Parish...near the head of Blackburn's creek, in the line of Mr. John Hawkin's Patten and on the Long Bridge swamp side...crossing the main road near the Long Bridge to the run side. Bucken M. Browne. Witness: Will Vawter, David Vawter, Thomas T. Burk. 16 May 1720. Possession and seizin delivered to John Vawter. (Note: Will and David are John's brothers)

Essex Co Order Book 1723-1725

p. 90 Court 17 Mar 1723. On hearing of the petition of James Boulware, Mark Boulware, Benja. Boulware, Wm. Vawter, John Willard, Edwd. Clark, Benja. Vawter, Daniel Neele, Jr. (Noel) & Wm. Beasley for a Rolling Road down to John Vawter's Rolling House. It is ordered that John Hawkins, Thomas Ramsey & Robert Parker or any two of them view & lay off the most convenient road to ye sd Rolling House and it is ordered that the Surveyors of the Highways in who precincts part of ye sd Road shall happen to be do clear the same part & keep it in order according to Law.

(GJNote: This is interesting as it gives all the land owners in the area and the "rolling road" was the means to "roll" the tobacco casks down to the warehouse to be loaded on the ships.)

Essex Co. Order Book 1723-1725 part II

p.209 17Sep 1724. The suit brot by Wm. Vawter agt. James Boulware is dismiss

p.212 17 Sep 1724. In the action of Debt brot. by Wm. Vawter against Simon Miller, ye defendt prays oyer of the Note in Declaracon menconed and it is granted him.

p. 238 20 Jan 1724/25. In the action of Debt brot. by Wm. Vawter agt Simon Miller, the Deft. Filed his plea which ye plt. Hath time to consider.

p. 251 17 Feb 1724/25. The accon on ye Case brot. by John Rose agt. Saml. Loyde, a jur included Wm. Vawter and Stephen Chenault among others.

p. 252 17 Feb 1724/25. In ye action of Debt brot. by Wm. Vawter agt. Simller ye plt. This day joyned ye defts. Pleay, the tryal whereof is referred till next Court.

p. 254 17 Feb 1724/25. In the action of Tresps. Brot by Joseph Leemon agt Robert Jonesa on the jury was Wm. Vawter among others.

p. 259 17 Feb 1724/25. In accon of Trespass & assault brot. by James Jones by Robert Jones his next friend aft. Thomas Crow on the jury was Wm. Vawter.

p. 264. Court 16 Mar 1724/25. In accon on ye Case brot. by Edward Searle agt. Richard Goode a jury included Hugh Cary, Wm. Vawter, Robert Parker, John Boulware, Lodowick Rowzee and others.

p. 254. Court 16 Mar 1724/25. In accon of Debt brot. by William Vawter agst. Simon Miller a jury was impanelled, the jury found for the plnt.
Ordered that William Vawter pay Thomas Ramsey for one days attendance as evidence agst. Simon Miller
Ordered that Simon Miller pay Thomas Hipkings for one days attendance as evidence at ye suit brot. by Wm. Vawter.
Ordered that William Vawter pay John Retterford, Junr. For one days attendance as an evidence against Simon Miller

Virginia County Court Records, Abstract of Land Trails in Essex Co., VA 1711- 1741. By Ruth & Sam Saparacio, The Antient Press, McLean, VA Copyright 1992.

23 Jan 1724. William Vawter served on a jury in the division of land of William Brook and Richard Gatewood, Sr. and Richard Gatewood, Jr. (an infant) Surveyor Robt. Brooke.

Essex County Order Book 1723-1725 part II

20 Oct 1724. William Fowler & Philip Stockdell put in their claime for taking up a Runaway Servt. Man named John Homes belonging to the Reverd John Gooding in King & Queen Co. and making oath that they never reced any satisfaction for the same. Certificate granted for allowance.

John Ennis and John Tyler put in their claime for taking up a runaway Negro boy belonging to William Fowler of this county and making oath they never reced any satisfaction for the same. Certificate granted for allowance.

(This is William Vawter and Phillip Stogdell, Phillip purchased the "mountain land" with John Vawter that was given to John's children by deed and will. There is no William Fowler found in this area and the old documents are difficult to read. The name is also seen as Vowler. His location and the names of the other people involved can only mean this is William Vawter)

It seems William left Essex and went to Northampton Co. late 1725 as there are a couple of attachments to his estate in Essex. Likely some debt was owed.

Essex Co Order Book 1723-1725

p. 356 18 Nov 1725. The attachment obtained by James Boulware Junr. Agt. ye Estate of Wm. Vawter being served in ye hands of Walter Fitzgarrell, it is therefore ordred that ye Sheriff sumon ye sd Walter to appear at next Court and declar on oath what of ye Defts. Estate he had in his hands at ye time of serving ye sd Attachment.

The attachmt. Obtained by John Hawkins agt. ye Esta. of Wm. Vawter being served on ye Defts. Estate in ye hands of Walter Fitzjarrall, it therfore ordered ye Sheriff sumon ye sd Walter to appear at next Court.

Essex Co. Order Book 1725-1729 Part I

p. 5 Court 16 Mar 1725/26

The attachmt obtain'd by James Boulware Junr, agt ye Estate of Wm. Vawter is Continued.
The attachmt obtain'd by John Hawkins agt ye Estate of Wm. Vawter is dismiss.

Essex Co. Deeds & Wills No. 18, 1724-28. 19 May 1726 Know all men by these presents that I William Vawter of the Parish of St. Anne in County of Essex do for the good will and respect being to James Bowlware Junr. of the Parish aforesaid do impower by these premises to bargain and sell make suit at Law any right title or claims in my behalf to Sign Seal or deliver any writing

or Writeings appertaining to me the said William Vawter & hereby I do from my my heirs or assigns hereafterly these presents stand to all such bargaines contracts Suits at Law Claime or demand whatsoever done by the said James Boulware junr: in my name and behoof As Witness my hand nineteenth day of May 1726. In presence of John Wilson, Mark Boulware. Signed William Vawter. Power of attorney recorded 20 Jul 1726.

Essex Co. Deed Book 18 pp. 222-223. This Indenture made this 19 May 1726 between William Vawter of Parish of St. Anne in County of Essex Planter of one part & Patrick Kernall of same parish Witnesseth that for sum of 16 pounds 10 shillings currt. Money of VA and 10 shillings paid in hand by the said Patrick Kernall he the said William Vawter by these presents hath conveyed unto said Patrick Kernall 50 acres it being a parcel of land bought of Robert King late of the said Parish & County. In Presence of Us John Wilson, Mark Boulware. Signed William Vawter. At Court held 10 Jul 1726, William Vawter by James Boulware Junr. His attorney acknowledged this Deed of land and admitted to record.

Essex County Order Book 1725-1729 Part1

16 Aug 1726, The suit brot. by James Boulware Junr. Agt William Vawter is dismist
20 Sep 1726, William Vawter's Power of Attorney to James Boulware, Jur was proved by ye oath of Mark Boulware a witness thereto & admitted to record
Wm. Vawter by James Boulware Junr. His attorney acknod. His Deed indented & livery & seizen thereon endorsed to Patrick Kernell & admitted to record.

GJNote: James Boulware Jr. in his will dated 12 Oct 1751 prob. 21 Apr 1752 gave his son Mark Boulware "the land I bought of William Vawter"

Book- *Abstracts of Northampton Co., VA 1632-1802* by James Handley Marshall. P. 265. With (White), John 10 Nov 1728 / 11 Feb 1828/29. Children: Jacob, John, Caleb, Sarah, Mary. Wf. Mary. Mentions Andrew Pitts, Charles Ashley, slaves Esther and Jonas. Wf. Extr. Wit: Luke Johnson, William Vawter, John Tilner p. 171. (It is noted Mary White died before her husband)

Essex Co. Deed Book 1728-1733 p. 41-44

This indenture made 15 Sep 1729 bet. William Vawter of the county of Northampton in the collony of Virginia and Hugh Carey of the county of Essex, that William Vawter for the sum of 30 pounds current money doth grant unto the said Hugh Carey his heirs and assigns forever a parcell of land containing 75 acres lyeing in the co. of Essex on the North side of Popoman Swamp and bounded at the head of a small branch of the aforesd swamp and along a line of marked trees which devides James Boulwares land to a corner line of William Goldens land to the Corner Tree of Thomas Ramsey lands then to the corner line which was made for a division between William Vawter and his Brother David Vawter then along the branch to the beginning. Wit: Tho: Ramsey, Robt. Part, signed William Vawter
16 Sep 1729. Margaret Vawter wife of William Vawter freely relinquished her right of Dower in the land to Hugh Carey.

Philip Rosario, born say 1700, was an Indian living in Northampton County, Virginia, had an account with John Abdell, ordinary keeper, in 1722. In July 1724 the court ordered him to pay 4 barrels of corn which he had lost in a card game to David Stott. In November 1730 the court ordered the sheriff to arrest him until he provided security to appear in court to answer the suit of Andrew Walls, merchant, for a debt of 4 pounds. Philip sued William Vawter for 1 pound, 12 shillings in February 1730/1 [Orders 1729-32, 70; Mihalyka, *Loose Papers, 1628-1731*, 59, 90, 232].

Essex Co Deeds 1745 - 1749, pp.209-213. Indenture made 14 Mar 1747 bet. Moses Carnell and Susannah his wife of Caroline Co., and Christopher Barbee of Essex. For 25 pounds current money of VA 133 acres of land bought by Patrick Carnall, father of Moses Carnell, from John Ridsdale, William Vawter and Richard Ballard and these 133 acres given to Moses,

bounded on North by Occupation Swamp then to land formerly of Caleb Ellitt now Simon Goldins then to Conaly's line to land of Beazley to corner tree of Richard Hopson. Wit: Joseph Barbee, John Pitts, Jr. Edward Vawter 15.

Essex County Deeds 1752-1754

pp. 106-107 This Indenture made 21 Jan 1752 bet. Hugh Cary of Essex and Simon Goldin and Esther Goldin his wife. Hugh Cary for love and good will he hath unto said Simon and Esther for consideration of 10 acres of land Hugh Cary lett and leased by Simon Goldin for 99 years he doth sell and confirm unto Simon and Esther his wife, one tract of land lying in the County of Essex being land that Cary bought of Wm. Vawter, bounded by Simon Goldin and James Boulware. Containing 25 acres . Signed Hugh Cary, Wit: Corns. Brown, John Biddlecome, Benjamin Landrum and Edward Vawter.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts, King & Queen Co., VA, records concerning the 18th century. Deed Book 27, p54 Deed 10 May 1754 Benj. Landrum of Essex sells Simon Golden of Essex, for 15. "That Land my Grandfather Hugh Cary purchased of Wm Vawter and Thomas Ramsey". 100 acres. Signed Benja. Landrum. Rec. 19 Nov 1754.

Children of William and Margaret (nee?) Vawter:
William Vawter m. Margaret Bonewell/Bowlwell.

William Vawter³, (William², Bartholomew¹)

William² Vawter, who migrated to Northampton Co., late 1725, married Margaret (nee?) and had a son William, as the following is found in Northampton Co. No other children are found.

In *Tyler's Quarterly Historical* Vol. II, pub. 1921, Marriage Bonds of Northampton Co., VA from 1706-1800. Listed Vawter, William to Margaret Bolewell 12 Jul 1746.

In *Marriage License Bonds of Northampton Co., VA 1706-1854* p 100 . Listed Vawter, William & Margaret Bonewell, (a spinster) 12 Jul 1746, Luke Johnson surety.

Cavaliers and Pioneers Abstracts of VA Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666 vol. one by Nugent, Virginia Land Office Richmond, VA, 1983. Patent book 2 page 189 a mention of the Bolewell name.

Thomas Apake, 400 A Northumberland Co., 10 Jan 1649 p. 206 Abutting NE upon Nomeny Bay, SE upon cr. Dividing this from land of Walter Broadhurst & NW upon cr. Dividing this from land of John Hollowes. Trans. of 8 pers: Mr. Tho. Spake, Ralph Saylor, Winter Chapman, Robert Bolewell (or Bollwell), Richd. Biggs, Richd. Tonne, Pru. Dover.

GJ note: Luke Johnson is shown as a witness with William² Vawter in Northampton so this again supports the family connection. No more is found of the Northampton Vawters or Bonewells. 1998 the following was found and sent by email from David Bonewell, Phoenix, AZ. James Bonewell III of VA married a Margaret (nee?) somewhere around 1779.

David Vawter², (Bartholomew¹)

David is the son of Bartholomew Vawter and Winifred Hodgson and probably born bef 1699. By the deed below it would seem David Vawter died single as his inheritance reverted back to John Vawter. John sold this land in 1735 so his death occurred prior to this date and he is shown alive as late as Sep 1727.

In the will of his father Bartholomew 16 Sep 1717 - 17 Sep 1717, Essex Co., VA, he was given part of the Hodgson lands near William, his brother. *Item to my son David Vawter the other half part of my land in the forrest that is next to Daniel Nowell to him and his heirs forever.* He was not yet 21 at the time of the will but was noted as follows in the will: *Item I will that my son David Vawter be of age for to act and do for himself after my decease.*

Essex Co. Court 1716 - 1723 Part III

18 May 1720. David Vawter being arrested at Suit of John Hall in Debt & not appearing nor any security being filed, order is granted agt sd. Deft.

22 Jun 1720. In action of Debt brot. By John Hall agt David Vawter de Deft. Filed his plea and Plt. Joyned issue, ye tryal whereof is referr'd till next court.

19 Jul 1720, In action of Debt brot. By John Hall agt. David Vawter ye Deft. Make Oath he had but two yards of muslin of ye Plt. At Five Shill. P yard & this it was so charged in ye Plts. Books of Sales. & having examd. Ye account, Judgmt. Is granted Plt. Agt Deft. For Six Shill. & Six pence & Costs.

In the index to Essex Co. deeds and wills, one notation on David:

15 Aug 1720, adjoining land of Noell. DEtc 16 page 223.

Essex Co. Land Records 1717-1722 by Dorman, page 18. Deed pages 186-188 16 May 1720 Buckingham Brown of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., to John Vawter of same. For 57.4 pounds sterling 143 acres in St. Anne's Parish...near the head of Blackburns creek, in the line of Mr. John Hawkin's Patten and on the Long Bridge swamp side...crossing the main road near the Long Bridge to the run side. Bucken M. Browne. Witness: Will Vawter, David Vawter, Thomas T. Burk. 16 May 1720. Possession and seizin delivered to John Vawter.

Essex Co. Deed 17 Jul 1721. Buckenham Browne of St. Ann's Parish, Essex Co., to Richard Long of St. Mary's parish in said county for 70 pounds sterling. 297 acres 20 pole in St. Ann's Parish on the head of Blackburn's Creek... on a run side that falleth into Blackburn's Creek and near a path that leadeth from the church to Job Spearman's called Spearman's church path it being the most southwest corner tree to John Vawter's land which be bought of the abovesaid Brown... to Mr. John Hawkins' patten as also to a patten granted to Thomas Page, dec., known by the name of the 3000 (Acre) patten... land of Mr. Robert Payne... Job Spearman's land...containing all the land Buckenham Browne doth hold on the south side of the abovesaid swamp. Wit: John Vawter, David Vawter, Thos. (T) Burk. 18 Jul 1721. Acknowledged by Buckenham Browne. Elizabeth wife of said Buckenham relinquished her right of dower.

Essex Co. Order Book 1723-1725, Court 19 Nov 1723. The Grand Jury do make the following: David Vawter of St. Anns Parish for not frequenting his Parish Church pursuant to Law.

p. 88, 18 Feb 1723/24. It is ordered that David Vawter to sumoned to appear at the next Court to answer to the Grand Jury against him for not frequenting his Parish Church accding to Law.

p. 110 19 Mar 1723/24. David Vawter of the Parish of St. Ann's being presented by the Grand Jury for not frequenting his Parish Church is ordered that the Sherif sumon him to appear at the next Court.

P. 122. 21 Apr 1724, The Presentmt. Of the Grand Jury against David Vawter is continued.

p. 144 20 May 1724, David Vawter of St. Anns being presented by the Grand Jury for not frequenting his church being summoned and failing to appear, it is ordered that he pay five shill. & costs to the Church Wardens of the sd Parish for ye use of ye poor of ye sd Parish.

(GJNote: seems David was a bit independent considering John Vawter, his older brother, was one of the Church Wardens)

Essex Co. Deed Book 17 pp 252-254. This indenture made 12 Sep 1723 bet. James Landrum of Essex and James Landrum Junr of Essex that James Landrum for the sum of 3000 pounds of tobacco sold unto him the sd James Landrum junr. 80 A part of the parcel of land said James Landrum pur. of Ralph and Lodowick Smith running along John Boulware to David Vawter's land along Vawters line to Charles Atkinson then to beginning. Wit; John Retterford, Jr. Thomas Farmer, Robt. Parker. Signed James Landrum. Mary Landrum wife of James signs Dower. (Interesting find, 19 Feb 1718/19. Mary Landrum having been presented by ye Grand Jury for having a bastard Child & ye Church Wardens of St. Annes Parish having agreed with her, it is dismiss.)

In *Tyler's Quarterly History and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. 21, 1939-40, p187 "The Taliaferro Family". Samuel Sallis died in 1730. His will was dated 16 Nov 1725 and probated 16 Nov 1730. He mentioned a half brother Thomas Short and a "cousin" Samuel Taliaferro. It further mentions his sisters Anne Ayres and Sarah Doniphan, who he made executrixes. It was witnessed by James Cannady, William Johnson and David Vawter.

(GJ Note: Samuel Sallis was the son of Samuel Sallis of Essex who married the widow of Robert Taliaferro, II, Sarah nee Catlett, also Cannady married into the Noel family.

Essex Co Order Book 1716-1723 Part IV, p. 621, 20 Mar 1721, Ann Ayres, Thomas Short & Robert Kay, Jr. ackn. Their bond for sd. Anne her Exership of the last Will of Thomas Ayres, decd. order John Miller, Jno. Vawter, James Jameson & Richard Ship appr. the estate.

Essex Co. Order Book 1723-1725, Court 18 Sep 1723 Act of Debt brot: by Ann Ayres late Ann Sallis, Alexandr. Donaphon & Sarah his wife late Sara Sallis, Samuel Sallis & Sarah Kay Infant by by Robert Kay her Father agt. Robt. Taliaferro Ex. of Jno. Taliaferro deced & John Taliaferro Son and Heir of Francis Taliaferro is continued.)

Essex Co., Order Book 1723-25 Part II

p. 22. Court 20 Oct 1724 Essex Co. pays to Emnd Booker and David Vawter tobo tellers, 533 lbs. of tobacco.

Essex Co. Order Book 1725-1729 Part I

18 Oct 1726 Paid to Samuel Edmondson and David Vawter for Counting Tobacco for the county Levy, 866 pounds of tobacco in payment.

Essex Co. Order Book 1725-1729 Part I

Court proceeds for the county Levy, 21 Sep 1727

Pay to Robert Parker and Edward Vawter tobacco teller, 1210 lbs. of tobo

Pay to David Vawter and Benjamin Vawter tobacco Tellers, 910 lbs. of tobo

Essex Co Deed Book 18 p. 292-293. 19 Jul 1727. This indenture be. Richard Coleman of the Parish of Drysdale in King & Queen Co and Edmond Booker of Parish of St. Anns Essex. That Coleman for 45 pounds current money of VA grant to Edmund Booker 150 acres. Wit: John Vawter, Tho: Burk, Edwd: Vawter. Signed Richard Coleman.

pp.296-298 19 Sep 1727. This indenture bet. Richard Coleman of Drysdale Parish and James Jameson of Parish of St. Anne Essex that Richard Coleman for 22 pounds 10 shillings current mony of VA grant James Jamesson land in King & Queen Co. of 100 acres. Wit: John Vawter, Edmd: Booker, David Vawter. Signed Richard Coleman

Essex Co. Deed Book 20, 20 May 1735 - 20 Feb 1738.

Pp6-10, This indenture made 19 & 20 May 1735 between John Vawter of the Parish of St. Ann in the County of Essex gent. of one part and Patrick Donoho of the same parish & County Witnesseth that the sd John Vawter for the sum Six thousand pounds of Lawfull Tobacco and Cask containing the same doth hereby confirm unto the sd Patrick Donoho in his actual possession being of the parcell of land hereafter mentioned by virtue of Indenture of Bargain and Sale and Statute for transferring uses into possession all that tract of land Swamp and Marsh containing One Hundred and fifty acres (150) being in the aforstd Parish & County it being the half part of a tract of land formerly belonging to Bartholomew Vawter (late of the aforesd County decd) and by him in his Last Will and Testament bequeathed unto his Son David Vawer and by

the death of the Sd David Vawter it be-came the possession of John Vawter party to these presents the sd One hundred and fifty acres bounded by the lands of Hugh Carey, James Bouleware, James Landrum Junr. and Cornelius Noell and including the plantation whereon Wm. Short now dwells... In present of Thos. Hawkins, Jerome Armer, John Bates, signed John Vawter. At court held Essex Couty 20 day of May 1735 Margaret said wife of John freely relinquished her dower and convey land to sd Patrick is recorded.

(GJNote: The land of Hugh Carey mentioned above is part of the 150 acres of the original Hodgson land. William brother of David, sold this land and went to Northampton Co, so the land of William Hodgson, received in 1665 was gone by 1735 and both David and William are deceased)

Margaret Vawter2, (Bartholomew1)

Margaret b. ca 1699, was the daughter of Bartholomew Vawter and Winifred Hodgson. Daughters were many times named for the mother or grandmother. We know Winifred's mother was Orah or Onah and a Margaret is known connected to Bartholomew named Margaret Rutherford (see Barth1 notes on Rutherford); however no relationship is yet proven. The name of Margaret runs through all the family lines.

She most likely married Thomas S. Tinsley III, son of Thomas S. Tinsley II. If she married Thomas S. Tinsley she would have been in her 20's so an earlier marriage is possible, however she may have been raising her young brothers and married later than most. She received little in the will of Bartholomew, 16 Sep 1717 - 17 Sep 1717, Essex Co., VA, as was the custom of the time, *Item I give unto my daughter Margaret one cow and calf to be delivered to her after my decease with all their increase and alsoe what she hath already received of what nature kinde or speses whatever it is of.*

Joe Downing of Jacksonville, FL email joedowning@earthlink.net and Angela Feenerty offer this source used for Margaret Vawter and comes from a book named "We Cousins" and from established family tradition. Their information is as follows: Thomas S. Tinsley d. ca Jul 1764 m. Margaret Vawter found in the Poll of Essex Co. 20 Nov 1741.

The will of Thomas Tinsley probated *July of 1764* Essex Co. mentions wife Margaret, 7 children of whom 4 are named Joshua, John, William and Isaac.

Tinsley researchers state Thomas Tinsley I, was from James City Co. and New Kent Co., finally settling in Essex. However, the Seth Tinsley line is connected to all of the rest of the family lines and makes more sense that Margaret would be connected with Seth's son Thomas. No proof is offered. The deeds included here refer to the connection of the Tinsleys to William Hodgson, Vallentine Allen and Robert Redford (Rutherford)

SETH TINSLEY From-Skorda-Early settlers of Maryland:

Seth Tinsley, immigrated 1656--Q-18,48 - Thomas Tinsley, " 1664--7-79

Seth Tinsley<was in Rappahannock County by or before 1669 in which year he purchased from Valentile Allen the remainder of a patent which had been obtained by Allen in 1662. This deed was recorded June 26, 1669 in Old Rappahannock Records Deeds Etc. 1668-1672 p. 158. This Seth Tinsley<may have been dead by August 4, 1684 at which time Robert Redford succeeded him in the office of Constable. The lands of Seth Tinsley<seem to have fallen to Thomas Tinsley<> and to have been in that portion of Old Rappahannock County which became Essex.

Researched by George & Gordon Brown

1669, 10July--Old Rappahannock DB 1668-1672: Valentine Allen Rappahannock & Sittingbourne Parish to Seth Tinsley of same, boatwright, 178a., 4000 lbs of Tobacco. Lines: Part of tract sold to Allen by William Berkeley lying on the south side of the Rappahannock R.. Signed: Valentine Allen. Wit: George Andrew, Robert Payne

(note: this deed is recorded twice in the deed bk. the 2nd mentions Lines: Wm Hodgson, Wit: Warwick Cammocy, Edmond Dobson, and cites Mary wife of Valentine Allen.

1672, 2July--ORapp DB 1672-1676, part II: Enoch Daughty of Rapp gives 2 cows to children of Thomas Winder & John Crow, and others. Wit: Warwick Cammock & Seth Tinsley.

1675, 13April--ORapp DB 1672-1676, part II: Warwick Cammock to Amory Butler. Wit: Seth Tinsley & Robert Peacock.

1681, 1July--ORapp DB 1677-1682, part II: Wm. Stallard to Daniel Gaines, 63 a. Wit: John Catlett & Seth Tinsley.

1686, 6Oct--ORapp DB 1686-1688, Wm & Janes Coghill with consent of Mary, our mother, for father, dec'd to Timothy Davis, plantation on Cockle Shell Cr. Lines: land in tenure of Seth Tinsley, Wm Hobson, Mr Gaines. signed: Wm & James Coghill & Mary Duxbury. Wit: James Salisbury & Francis Browne Jr.

1702, 9Nov--Essex Co. RB 1701-03: Silvester Thatcher & Elizabeth, his wife, of Richman in Virginia to Robert Sawyer, merchant of Bristol, 180a., formerly the land of Seth Tinsley. Lines: Blackborne's Cr. signed Thomas Grindy, Jane Dainling, Silvester & Elizabeth Thatcher.

1702 Essex Co. RB 1701-1703: sames as 6 Oct 1686 OR deed.

1721, 20Mar--Essex Co. DB 17: John Walker of City of Bristol merchant has impowered Nicholas Smith to lease or demise the land of John Walker, 180a., formerly belonging to Seth Tinsley, lying in a fork in Blackbourne's Cr. Signed: John Walker. Wit: Mark Whitson & Thomas Church.

A Poll of Freeholders for Electing Burgess in Essex County taken 15 Jan 1752/53.

Thos: Newman	Bartho: Vawter	Thos: Tinsley	Charles Breedlove
Ambrose Vawter (prob. Angus)	Danl. McBenn	Edward Vawter	

From the files of Tinsley researchers:

Thomas Tinsley II #3 b. 0-____-166-, James City Co,VA, census 1704, rent rolls New Kent Co,VA, m. 0-____-1684, in Essex Co,VA, Sarah Jackson #10, b. 0-____-166-, VA, d. after 1744, Essex Co, VA, par:Isaac Jackson &Jane Gullock. Thomas died 0-Feb-1716, Essex Co,VA, buried: St Ann's Parish.

I. Thomas S Tinsley III #11 b. 0-____-1685, Essex Co,VA, occupation will prob 16Jul1764, m. Margaret Vawter #18, b. 0-____-1697, VA, d. after 1741, par: Bartholomew Vawter & Winifred Hodgs. Thomas died 0-Jul-1764, Essex Co,VA.

A. Isaac Tinsley #19 b. 0-____-17--, Caroline Co,VA, census 1790, Wilkes Co,NC, ref: will pr Jan1803, m. Sarah #562, census 1810, Wilkes Co,NC. Isaac died 0-Jan-1803, Wilkes Co, NC.

1. Thomas Tinsley #559 b. 0-____-178-, Essex Co,VA, census 1810/20, Wilkes Co/Wayne Co,NC, m. (1) 27-Jan-1800, in Wilkes Co,NC, Susannah Brown Kilby #604, b. 0-____-178-, widow of Michael Kilby, m. (2) 26-Nov-1822, in Wilkes Co,NC, Margaret Robins Kilby #2365, widow of James Kilby.

a. Margaret Tinsley #1252 (daughter of Thomas Tinsley #559 and Susannah Brown Kilby #604) b. 4-Feb-1801, NC, m. 5-Jan-1819, in Wilkes Co,NC, Nathaniel Vannoy #2363, b. 0-____-1799, Wilkes Co,NC. Margaret died 10-Mar-1844, Montgomery Co,MO.

b. Rachel Tinsley #2362 (daughter of Thomas Tinsley #559 and Susannah Brown Kilby #604) b. 0-____-1803, Haywood Co,NC, m. (1) 19-Jul-1819, in Wilkes Co, NC, Lovel Dogan Kilby Jr #2364, b. 0-____-180-, NC, m. (2) 6-Dec-1838, in Wilkes Co,NC, Presley Brown #2407, b. 26-Apr-1801, NC, d. 12-Dec-1883.

(1) Clarissa Louisa Kilby #2406 (daughter of Lovel Dogan Kilby Jr #2364 and Rachel Tinsley

#2362) b. Wilkes Co,NC, m.1Mar1874-Thomas J. McNeill.

2. Isaac Tinsley Jr #560 b. 0-____-178-, Essex Co,VA, census 1820/1830, Wayne Co/Wilkes Co,NC, m. 16-May-1811, in Wilkes Co,NC, Elizabeth Perleir #603, b. 0-____-179-.

3. David Luther Tinsley #561 b. 5-Jan-1793, Wilkes Co,NC, census 1820/30, Wayne Co/Wilkes Co,NC, m. 28-Oct-1818, in Wilkes Co,NC, Nancy Kilby #1253, b. 17-Sep-1798, NC. David Rev.

a. James David Tinsley #1303 b. 20-Nov-1817, Wilkes Co,NC, m. 12-Dec-1840, in NC, Sarah Rhodes #2404, b. 21-Apr-1819, NC, d. 12-Aug-1910, Wilkes Co,NC. James died 12-Dec-1885, Wilkes Co,NC, buried: Mulberry Twp, Wilkes Co,NC.

(1) James Calloway Tinsley #2405 b. 0-____-1856, Wilkes Co,NC, d. 0-____-1935, Wilkes Co,NC, m.Elizabeth Adams.

B. Elizabeth Tinsley #695 b. 0-____-172-, New Kent Co,VA, m. Drury Allen #1080, b. 6-Apr-1714, New Kent Co,VA, census 1800, Person Co,NC, d. 0-Mar-1803, Person Co,NC. Elizabeth died 2 Jul 1799, Person Co,NC.

1. Sarah Allen #1082 b. 0-____-1737, Person Co,NC, m. in Granville Co,NC, Charles Harris #1451. Sarah died 12 Aug 1760, Granville Co,NC.

a. Elizabeth Tinsley Harris #1452 b. 0-____-175-, NC.

2. David Young Allen #1081 b. 06-Jun-1746, Lunenburg Co,VA, m. Catherine Lanier #1446, b. 31-Jul-1752, Lunenburg Co,VA, d. 12-Sep-1832, Person Co,NC. David died 16-Sep-1828, Person Co,NC.

a. Elizabeth Allen #1447 b. 1-Feb-1773, Granville Co,NC, m. 25-Mar-1790, in Granvillie Co,NC, John Lawson Jr #2794, b. 8-Feb-1766, d. 0-____-1853. Elizabeth died 6-Mar-1850, Person Co,NC.

b. Thomas Tinsley Allen #1448 b. 2-Apr-1776, Granville Co,NC, m. 21-Dec-1803, in Person Co,NC, Sarah Gentry #2106, d. bef 1837. Thomas died 0-Sep-1852, Person Co,NC, m2.Martha Pugh, 25Oct1837.

c. Drury Allen #1449 b. 18-Nov-1778, Caswell Co,NC, m. 0-____-1816, in Person Co,NC, Joanna B Coleman #2795. Drury died 3-May-1875, Person Co,NC.

d. William Lanier Allen #1450 b. 29 Apr-1788, m. 30-Jan-1806, in Person Co,NC, Alice Yarborough #2796, b. 0-____-1789, NC. William died 25-Sep-1871, Granville Co,NC.

e. Martha (Patsy) Allen #2797 b. 0-____-179-, NC.

3. Elizabeth Allen #1083 b. 0-____-174-, Person Co,NC, m. 19-Sep-1766, in Granville Co,NC, Joseph Wade #1453, b. 0-____-174-.

a. Tinsley Wade #1454 b. 0-____-176-, NC.

C. John Tinsley #21 b. 0-____-172-, Essex Co,VA, census 1787, Culpeper Co,VA, ref: WBk 1-175-77, m. Sarah Parks #136, b. 0-____-172-, VA. John died 0-Mar-1798, Madison Co,VA.

1. Joanna Tinsley #139 b. 0-____-1750, VA, ref: Mad Co.WBk 1, occupation pp175-177, m. c.1770, in VA, James Richard Vernon #146, b. 0-____-1745, VA, d. 0-____-1829, Jefferson Co,IN. Joanna died after 1818, Jefferson Co,IN.

a. James Vernon Jr #1512 b. 0-____-1771, VA, d. young.

b. Isaac Vernon #1513 b. 0-____-1773, VA, m. c.1795, in Stokes Co,NC, Mary Brooks #3700, b. 0-____-1775, d. bef 1805, Stokes Co,NC. Isaac died 0-____-1851, Stokes Co,NC.

(1) Nehemiah Vernon #3701 b. 0-____-1796, Stokes Co,NC.

(2) Hiram Vernon #3702 b. 0-____-1798, Stokes Co,NC.

c. Nehemiah Vernon #1514 b. 0-____-1778, VA, m. Martha Means #1910, b. 0-____-177-, VA. Nehemiah died bef 1829, Jefferson Co,IN.

(1) Tinsley Vernon #1911 b. 0-____-1812, NC, census 1850, Jefferson Co,IN, m. 20-Oct-1841, in Jefferson Co,IN, Ruth Poor #3828, census 1850, Jefferson Co,IN. Tinsley died 0-____-1897.

d. Agnes Vernon #1515 b. 0-____-1780, Surry Co,NC, m. c.1800, in Stokes Co,NC, Charles Crump #2457, d. 0-____-1820, Elbert Co,GA. Agnes died 0-Dec-1869, Hart Co,GA, m2 John C Craft, 1Aug1822,Elbert Co,GA.

e. Mary Vernon #1516 b. 0-____-1782, Surry Co,NC, m. 25-Mar-1807, in Stokes Co,NC, Mordecai Brooks #2458, b. 0-____-1788, d. 0-____-1864, IN. Mary died 11-Jun-1857, Jefferson Co,IN.

f. Anna Vernon #2460 b. 0-____-1784, Surry Co,NC, m. in NC, Daniel Hutchinson #3703, d. IN, 1818 to IN. Anna died Jefferson Co,IN.

g. Sarah Vernon #1517 b. 0-____-1786, Surry Co,NC, m. in NC, William Burris #3704, d. IN, to IN 1818. Sarah died TN?, m2 Lewis David.

h. Richard Vernon #1518 b. 8-Jul-1789, Stokes Co,NC, m. (1) 23-Nov-1809, in Campbell Co,VA, Elizabeth David #2459, b. 31-Jan-1791, VA, d. 29-Aug-1842, IN, buried: Hankins Cem, Jefferson Co,IN, m. (2) 3-Sep-1850, in Jefferson Co,IN, Nancy Joyce #3686, b. 0-____-1810, d. 11-Mar-1881, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: Hankins Cem, Jefferson Co,IN. Richard died 30-Apr-1877, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: Hankins Cem, Jefferson Co,IN, m2Phebe Emerson, widow-1846, divorced.

(1) Anna Vernon #3687 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 9-Aug-1810, Stokes Co,NC, m. 31-Dec-1828, in Jefferson Co,IN, Stovall Wilkins #3829, b. 25-

Jul-1806, d. 11-Oct-1889, Jefferson Co,IN.
Anna died 15-Nov-1847, Jefferson Co,IN,
buried: Vernon Cem, Jefferson Co,IN.

(2) Agnes Vernon #3688 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 2-Sep-1811, Stokes Co,NC, census 1850, Jefferson Co,IN, m. 3-Apr-1837, in Jefferson Co,IN, Andrew Bear #3830. Agnes died 8-Jan-1880, buried: Ghent,KY.

(3) Ensley D. Vernon #3689 (son of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 0-____-1814, Stokes Co,NC, m. 22-Nov-1843, in Jefferson Co,IN, Caroline Brooks #3831, b. 9-Feb-1824, d. 7-Jan-1887, par:Noah Brooks/Joanna Burris. Ensley died 7-Oct-1863.

(4) John H. Vernon #3690 (son of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 22-Jan-1816, Stokes Co,NC, m. 9-Feb-1839, in Jefferson Co,IN, Emeline Hutchinson #3832, b. 14-Apr-1820, Jefferson Co,IN, d. 22-Jan-1904, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: Macedonia Cem, Jefferson Co,IN, cousins. John died 25-Feb-1901, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: Macedonia Cem, Jefferson Co,IN.

(5) Paulina Vernon #3691 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 0-Mar-1818, Stokes Co,NC, d. 0-Apr-1887, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: Vernon Fam Cem, Jefferson Co,IN, insane, never married.

(6) Mary Vernon #3692 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 18-Jan-1820, Stokes Co,NC, m. 11-Oct-1840, in Jefferson Co,IN, James Comley #3833, m2Matilda Brooks, cousin of Mary. Mary died 9-Aug-1845, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: VernonFamCem, Jefferson Co,IN.

(7) Pleasant H. Vernon #3693 (son of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 11-Feb-1822, Stokes Co,NC, m. (1) 24-Sep-1851, in Jefferson Co,IN, Mary Stewart #3834, d. 17-Jul-1853, Jefferson Co,IN, m. (2) in IN, Priscilla Buchanan #3835, b. 12-May-1834, d. 9-Apr-1900, IN. Pleasant died 17-May-1897, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: PleasantRidgeC, Jefferson Co,IN.

(8) Elizabeth Jane Vernon #3694 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David

#2459) b. 16-Sep-1824, Stokes Co,NC, m. (1) 10-Apr-1845, in Jefferson Co,IN, Henry Hannas #3836, b. 0-Jul-1820, IN, d. 21-Jun-1846, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: LongRunBapCh, Jefferson Co,IN, m. (2) in IN, Thomas Todd #3837, ref: CW, d. 24-Aug-1864, Andersonville,GA. Elizabeth died 3-Jul-1859, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: VernonFamCem, Jefferson Co,IN.

(9) James L. Vernon #3695 (son of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 16-Oct-1825, Stokes Co,NC, m. 4-Mar-1848, in Jefferson Co,IN, Elizabeth Quinn #3838, b. 3-Feb-1830, d. 2-Apr-1907, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: MorrisChapCem, Jefferson Co,IN. James died 28-Sep-1882, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: MorrisChapCem, Jefferson Co,IN.

(10) Caroline Vernon #3696 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 3-Nov-1827, Stokes Co,NC, m. 31-Oct-1848, in Jefferson Co,IN, Joshua Griffith #3839, buried: VeVay Cem, Baptist Min. Caroline died 23-Feb-1908, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: VeVay Cem.

(11) Eliza Vernon #3697 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 24-Mar-1829, Jefferson Co,IN, m. 21-Jan-1858, in Jefferson Co,IN, William Hankins #3840, b. 0-___-1833, d. 0-___-1908, Jefferson Co,IN. Eliza died 0-Aug-1907, Jefferson Co,IN, buried: Vernon Cem, Jefferson Co,IN.

(12) Letitia C. Vernon #3698 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 13-Jan-1832, Jefferson Co,IN, d. 13-Aug-1832, Jefferson Co,IN.

(13) Emily F. Vernon #3699 (daughter of Richard Vernon #1518 and Elizabeth David #2459) b. 11-Mar-1834, Jefferson Co,IN, d. 2-Oct-1836, Jefferson Co,IN.

i. John Vernon #1519 b. 30-May-1793, Surry Co,NC, m. 6-Oct-1817, Celia Hennis #1685, b. 27-Apr-1796, d. 0-___-1875. John died 0-___-1875, AL??.

j. Elizabeth Vernon #1815 b. 0-___-1795, Surry Co,NC, m. in NC, Jeremiah Wilkins #3705. Elizabeth died IN.

2. William Tinsley #137 b. 0-___-1755, VA, m. 0-___-1782, in Orange Co,VA, Frances Rogers #144, b. 0-___-175-, VA.

3. Sarah Tinsley #138 b. 0-____-1756, VA, m. c.1770, in Surry Co,NC, John Faulkner #145, b. 0-____-175-, Surry Co,NC, d. 0-____-1817, Elbert Co,GA. Sarah died after 1820, GA.

a. Ann Faulkner #2560 b. 0-____-1771, NC, d. 0-____-1836, LA, m.Forrester Upshaw.

b. William Faulkner #2561 b. 0-____-1772, NC, d. 0-____-1845, Elbert Co,GA.

c. Zachariah Faulkner #2562 b. 0-____-1778, NC, buried: 19-May-1846, Jasper Co,GA, m.Nancy Meredith.

d. Peter Faulkner #2563 b. 0-____-1780, NC, d. 0-____-1861, Campbell Co,GA, m.Nancy Cook.

e. John Faulkner Jr #2564 b. 0-____-1781, NC, d. 0-____-1864, Jasper Co,GA, m.Charlotte Jones.

f. James Faulkner #2565 b. 0-____-178-, NC, d. 0-____-1809, Elbert Co,GA, m.Martha Meredith.

g. Rhoda Faulkner #2566 b. 0-____-179-, NC, d. 0-____-1807, Elbert Co,GA, m.James Cook.

4. Mary Tinsley #140 b. 0-____-1762, VA, m. William Alexander #147, b. 0-____-176-, VA, d. 0-____-1809, Elbert Co,GA. Mary died 0-____-1850, Elbert Co,GA.

a. Sarah Alexander #1689 b. 0-____-1786, VA, d. Elbert Co,GA, m.c.1801-Robert T Gaines.

b. Anna Alexander #1690 b. 0-____-1796, Elbert Co,GA, m.10Mar1811-Richard S Gaines.

5. Betsey Tinsley #142 b. 0-____-1764, Orange Co,VA, m. 27-Apr-1780, in Orange Co,VA, John Rucker #149, b. 0-____-1754, Orange Co,VA, census 1810, Madison Co,VA, ref: RW, d. 8-Sep-1827, Ruckersville,GA, buried: family cem, Elbert Co,GA. Betsey died Elbert Co,GA.

a. Willis Rucker #1686 b. 0-____-1782, VA, m. 29-Oct-1807, in Elbert Co,GA, Milly Alexander #2572, b. 0-____-178-. Willis died 0-____-1835, Elbert Co,GA.

b. James Rucker #1805 b. 0-____-178-, Orange Co,VA.

c. Fielding Rucker #1803 b. 0-____-178-, Orange Co,VA, m.Nancy Beasley.

d. Joseph Rucker #1687 b. 5-Jan-1788, Orange Co,VA, ref: fam bible, m. 5-Mar-1812, in Abbeville Dist, SC, Margaret Houston Speer #2568, b. 0-____-179-, SC. Joseph died 17 Sep-1864, Elbert Co,GA, buried: Vanns Cr BapCh, Elbert Co,GA.

(1) Tinsley White Rucker #2569 b. 24-Apr-1813, Elbert Co,GA, m. 23-Dec-1834, in Elbert Co,GA, Sarah E. Harris #2570, b. 18-Aug-1814, Elbert Co,GA, d. 13-Apr-1895, Athens, GA. Tinsley died 8-Jan-1864, Savannah,GA.

(a) Tinsley White Rucker Jr #3999 b. 24 Mar 1848, Clarke Co,GA, d. 18 Nov 1926, m.Sarah Mildred Cobb-27Sep1876.

e. John Rucker Jr #1806 b. 0-____-179-, Orange Co,VA.

f. Judith Rucker #1807 b. 0-____-179-, Orange Co,VA, m.Wm H. Clark.

g. Elizabeth Rucker #1809 b. 0-____-1795, Orange Co,VA, d. GA., m.Wm H. Alston-25Jan1820.

h. Zachary Rucker #1808 b. 0-____-180-, Orange Co,VA, d. GA.

i. Margaret Rucker #1810 b. 0-____-180-, Orange Co,VA, m.Wm. Garr.

j. Mary "Polly" Rucker #1811 b. 0-____-180-, Orange Co,VA, m.George Garr.

k. Mildred Rucker #1688 b. 7-Dec-1813, Elbert Co,GA, m. 8-Jan-1833, in Elbert Co,GA, William Bowling White #2571, b. 0-____-181-. Mildred died 26-Jan-1845, Elbert Co,GA, buried: Vann's Cr BpCh, Elbert Co,GA.

l. Martha Rucker #1804 b. 14-Jul-1815, d. 11-Oct-1847, GA.

6. Milly Tinsley #143 b. 0-____-1765, Culpeper Co,VA, m. (1) 22-Oct-1782, in Culpeper Co,VA, James Rucker #150, b. 0-____-176-, Orange Co,VA, ref: WBk C-86 Cul, d. 0-Nov-1784, Culpeper Co,VA, f.Thomas Rucker, m. (2) 17-Jan-1788, in Culpeper Co,VA, Jonathan Franklin #151, b. 0-____-176-, VA.

a. Sarah Franklin #1812 (daughter of Jonathan Franklin #151 and Milly Tinsley #143) b. 0-____-179-, Culpeper Co,VA.

7. Agnes Tinsley #141 b. 0-____-1766, Culpeper Co,VA, m. Joseph Richard Rucker #148, b. 0-____-1758, Culpeper Co,VA, d. Ruckersville, Elbert Co,GA. Agnes died GA.

a. John Rucker #1813 b. 0-____-179-, Culpeper Co,VA, d. Elbert Co,GA.

b. James Rucker #1814 b. 0-____-179-, Culpeper Co,VA, d. 0-Sep-1829, Elbert Co,GA.

D. Joshua Tinsley #22 b. 0-____-1730, Essex Co,VA, census 1782-87tax, Caroline Co,VA, d. 0-Jun-1815, Caroline Co,VA, 1810 census: 00011--00200.

1. Jonathan Tinsley #2948 b. 0-____-176-, Caroline Co,VA, census 1810, Shelby Co,KY, m. Mary "Polly" #2951, census 1820/30, Shelby Co,KY, d. Shelby Co,KY. Jonathan died 0-Jan-1811, Shelby Co,KY.

a. Polly Tinsley #2952 b. 0-____-179-, m. 1-Aug-1812, in Shelby Co,KY, Emsey Wilson #3812.

b. Samuel Tinsley #2956 b. 0-____-1793, VA, census 1820/30/40/60, Shelby Co,KY, ref: will 28-326, m. 23-Aug-1813, in Franklin Co,KY, Betsy Vaughn #3461. Samuel died 0 ____ 1862, Shelby Co,KY.

(1) Edmund W. Tinsley #4179 b. KY, census 1840, Shelby Co,KY, ref: est19-106/107, m. 31 Jul 1838, in Anderson Co,KY, Nancy Collins #4209, b. 0 ____ 1815, KY, census 1850, Shelby Co,KY. Edmund died 0 Aug 1849, Shelby Co,KY.

(a) Mary Tinsley #2923 b. 0-____-1839, Shelby Co,KY, census 1850, Shelby Co,KY.

(b) Nancy Elen Tinsley #4183 b. 0 ____ 1845, Shelby Co,KY, census 1850, Shelby Co,KY, ref: gf will 1860.

(c) Margaret Lillard Tinsley #4184 b. 0 ____ 1847, Shelby Co,KY, census 1850, Shelby Co,KY, ref: gf will 1860.

(2) James T. Tinsley #4180 b. KY.

(3) Amanda M. Tinsley #4181 b. KY, ref: f.will 1860, m. in KY, James M. Jesse #4182.

c. Nancy Tinsley #2953 b. 12-Jan-1794, Shelby Co,KY, m. 26-Feb-1816, in Shelby Co,KY, Woodson Gale Easley #2977, b. 0-____-179-. Nancy died 4-Dec-1836, Shelby Co,KY.

Richard Vawter3 (unknown2, Bartholomew1)

This Richard Vawter would be a grandson of Bartholomew Vawter and Winifred Hodgson. Will date 24 Oct 1798, proved 21 Jan 1799 Essex Co. Wife unknown.

Caroline Co., VA Order Book 1740-1744 part 2. By John Dorman, 1973, Washington, DC. 8 Jun 1744. Edward Scrimshaw deed to Ephraim Simons was proved by John Carter, James Bramlitt and Richard Vawter, witnesses thereto.

(GJNote: John Carter is seen in public record with Augustine Vawter of Caroline Co. Augustine, son of Benjamin2, Barth1)

From *Wm. & Mary College Quarterly* Vol. 3, 1894-95, p. 205. John Carter, b. ca 1729, d. Caroline Co., VA m. (1) Miss Armistead, (2) Hanna Chew, dau. of John Chew of Spotsylvania and Mary Beverley, dau. of Capt. Harry Beverley, 13 children.

John Vawter's deed of land to son Richard (d. 1803) in 1749/50 Essex Co., VA is witnessed by either 2 or 3 men named Richard. In some deeds it shows Richard, Senr, some Richard, Jr. and some just Richard. We know that John's son, Richard3 (d 1803) did not have a son Richard, so the relationship is unknown. Could it be this Richard3 (d. 1798) is the son of Richard2, son of Bartholomew and therefore called Junior in the deeds of John Vawter in 1749?

From the book *Culpeper County Virginia Deeds, 1749-1755*, by Dorman, pg. 121-126.

Deed Book A-121 recorded 7-8 Feb 1750. John Vawter of Essex County to Ephraim Rucker and Margaret his wife of Culpeper County. Lease and release; for the love and good will he hath to his son in law and daughter Ephraim and Margaret Rucker and for 5 shillings. 200 acres, part of a tract granted John Vawter for 700 acres by patent 20 July 1736.....corner to Kirtley and Stanton.... John Vawter. Witnessed: Bartholomew Vawter, Richard Vawter Senr., Angus Vawter, Richard Vawter. 15 Mar 1749/1750. Proved by Richard Vawter, Richard Vawter, Junr. and Angus Vawter.

Book A-126, Pages 126-131. Deed recorded 7-8 Feb 1750. John Vawter of Essex County to Angus Vawter of same. Lease and release; for the love and good will that he hath for his son (in release) Angus Vawter and for 5 shillings. 250 acres, being one half of a tract granted to John Vawter for 700 acres by patten 20 Jul 1736 (except 200 acres which John Vawter hath already given to Ephraim Rucker and Margaret, his wife)...corner to Kirtley...to Conway's land.... Line that divides this land from the other half which is allotted for Richard Vawter son of the aforesaid John Vawter. John Vawter. Witnessed: Bartholomew Vawter, Augustine Vawter, John Vawter, Richard Vawter, Jr., Richard Vawter. 15 Mar 1749/1750. Proved by Richard Vawter, Richard Vawter, Jr. and Augustine Vawter.

Book A-131, Pages 131-136. Deed recorded 7-8 Feb 1750. John Vawter of Essex County to Richard Vawter of Orange County. Lease and release; for the love and good will he hath for his son Richard Vawter and 5 shillings....250 acres being one-half of a tract granted unto John Vawter for 700 acres by patten 20 July 1736 (except 200 acres which John Vawter hath already given and sold to Ephraim Rucker and Margaret his wife)... to Conway's line...line which divides this land from the other dividant which is allotted for Angus Vawter son of the aforesaid John Vawter...to Kirtley's land...to Ephraim and Margaret Rucker's land....John Vawter. Witnesses: Bartholomew Vawter, Angus Vawter, Richard Vawter, Jr. and Augustine Vawter. 15 Mar 1749/1750. Proved by Richard Vawter, Jr., Angus Vawter and Augustine Vawter.

Library of Virginia, Microfilm (No #) Grants

1 Mar 1792, Richard Vawter, Essex Co., 21 acres, grant book 25 (1791-92) page 621.

Richard's will of 24 Oct 1798 is as follows from the *Emigrant Cornelius Noel Book Vol. 1*. However, the will in the book is the wrong Richard as the Noel connection is through Richard Vawter, son of John who m. Margaret Noel. (the confusion of Richards is in many documents) *Will of Richard Vawter*

In the name of God, Amen, I Richard Vawter of the County of Essex, being in a low state of health, but in perfect sence and memory to make this my last will and Testament in manner and form as followeth, viz:

Item, I give to my son Richard Vawter one Cow and one calf.

Item, I give to my son Edward Vawter, 5 shillings.

Item, I give my grandsons Allamanser and Irum Vawter 6 pounds to be applied for schooling.

Item, I give my son James Vawter one Cow and Calf.

Item, I give to my three grandchildren James, Mark and Polly Anton 40 shillings each to be paid out of my estate.

Item I lend to my three daughters, Margaret, Mary and Frankee Vawter and my son Benjamin Vawter my land and all the remainder of my estate of whatsoever material or kind that I am now possessed with after the above Legasees is taken out and further my Will. Benjamin Vawter to be appointed Executor.

From William Snyder Vawter's notes from the 1920's comes the following:
Essex Co., In the will of Henry Garnett of Essex Co., dated 22 Jun 1811 he gives "forty-nine acres of land bounded by Robert Parker, Richard Vawter and Margaret Dishman".

Possibly children of Richard are shown near one another in Essex Co., VA.
1820 census shows Edward Vawter page 33A, Males 1 10/16, 1 16/18, 1 18/26, 1 over 45.
Females 1 10/16, 1 16-26, 1 over 45
next door Richard Waters page 33A, likely a son of Edward. Males 1 under 10 1 26/45, Females 1 under 10 1 10/16 and 1 16/26.
page 41A Benjamin Vawter Males 2 under 10, 1 26-45, 1 over 45. Females 1 under 10, 1 over 45.
page 38 Alice Vawters, Males 1 under 10, 2 16/26, Females 1 10/16, 1 16-26, 1 over 45. This is likely a widow of a Vawter, perhaps James as his family has not been identified.
Additional information on Alice comes from Debbie Mitchell, Ddmitchell@aol.com,
In the settlement of the estate of John Mitchell March Court 1809 Caroline Co., VA a legacy is left to Nancy Dollans, Mary Ingram, Alice Vawter and John Mitchell. Residue of estate to John Mitchell's children. James, Caleb, Reubin and Andrew Mitchell. James Newman in right of his wife Sarah, Loveless Mitchell as adm. (son) of Mark Mitchell decd., William Sale as exec. or guardian to the children of Pheby Sale.
John Mitchell b. ca 1730 lived near Essex-Caroline Co., line in VA. Deed found 1753 Essex Co., VA. (GJNote: William Sale is also connected to Benjamin Vawter and agains leads to the family connection)

The Children of Richard and wife unknown.

Since the will of Richard states Mary, Frankee, Margaret and Benjamin Vawter it seems that the girls were not yet married. Mary and Frankee shown below are all married after the death of Richard. With Mary having the security as Benjamin, this would be her brother. The Beazley connection also to Benjamin and location proves Frankee's family ties. The question on the female who had children by the name of Anton remains open. The Anton's again marry into the Vawter line.

1. Mary Vawter

+ 2. Edward Vawter m. Phoebe Vawter, dau. of Angus and Anne (Boulware) Vawter

+ 3. James Vawter poss. m. Alice

4. Margaret Vawter

Benjamin (brother) has daughter Frances and daughter in law Mary living with Peggy Reynolds. Peggy is a common nickname for Margaret and is likely this Margaret aunt to the Vawter girls.

Daniel could be a son or step son and Mary Clarke is likely a granddaughter or step grandchild.

Futher research is warranted on the Reynolds who were connected in many ways to the Vawters. Thomas Reynolds purchased property at the estate of Benjamin.

1850 Census Orange Co., VA M432, roll 967, p. 222A, en. 17 Aug. 1850, family and dwelling 94/95

no township listed

Daniel G. Reynolds 48 M millwright [Real Est.] \$2000 Va.

Peggy Reynolds 62 F Va. (b. ca 1788)

Mary C. Clarke 25 F Va.

Richard Clarke 30 M millwright Va.

Mary Vawter 45 F Va. (b. ca 1805)

Francis Vawter 43 F Va. (b. ca 1807)

+ 5. Richard Vawter b. ca 1760-65 m. 12 Jul 1787 Sally Vaughan in Caroline Co., VA

+ 6. Frankee Vawter m. 15 May 1799 Adam Beazley/Beasley in Caroline Co., VA

+ 7. Benjamin Vawter m. Susannah Parker

Richard Vawter⁴, (Richard³, unknown, Bartholomew¹)

Richard⁴ Vawter possibly b ca 1762 VA is found in the will of his father Richard³ 24 Oct 1798 - 21 Jan 1799 Essex Co., VA, as shown: *Item, I give to my son Richard Vawter one Cow and one calf.* There is a marriage license in Caroline Co., VA for Richard Vawter and Sally Vaughn 12 Jul 1787. According to the tax lists below Edward Vaughn was likely her father.

Whether this is the correct Richard is unknown, no others seem to fit the age to be a soldier, except this one. Additional research is warranted.

Book - *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution 1775-1783* by John H. Gwathmey, The Dietz Press, Richmond, VA 1938; page 274, Richard Vawter, Soldier, Inf.

Book - *Virginia Soldiers of 1776* by Louis A. Burgess, Richmond Press, VA Vol. 3 is found: Vawter, Richard, Inf., nbll.

Additional proof of Richard and Sally's marriage comes from the Caroline Tax Records.

Caroline County Land Book Alterations for 1782-1812

1787 Edmund Vaughan trsferd to J. Martin, R.	
Mitchell & E. Vaughter	258A
1787 Edmund Vaughan to Richard Vaughter	133A
1787 Richard Vaughter to Edmund Vaughan	133A
1789 Richard Vaughter	133A
1790 Richard Vaughter taxed for...	133A
1791 Richard Vaughter taxed for...	133A
1792 Richard Vaughter taxed for...	133A
1793 Richard Vaughter taxed for...	133A
1794 Richard Vaughter taxed for.	133A
1795 Richard Vaughter Transferred to Jesse Terrell	

The Caroline Tax Lists found in another source also confirms this material

1788 Richard Vaughton from Edmund Vaughn	133A
1789 Richard Vaughter	133A
1789 Richard Vaughter	133A
1791 Richard Vaughter	133A
1792 Richard Vaughter	133A
1794 Richard Vawter	133A
1795 Richard Vawter transfd to Jesse Terrell	(no A. Shown)

Possible children of Richard⁴ and Sally (Vaughan) Vawter/Vaughters: (unproved)

1. John Vawter/Vaughters.

E. B. Vaughters 12015 1st Ave. NW Seattle, WA 98177 states this is his line and publishes in the VVV Newsletter Mar 1978 the following, as son of Richard⁴: John Vawter m. ca 1813 Caroline Co., VA to Catherine Masson. No proof is offered by E. B. to connect John to Richard again, except location and time frame.

In 1928 Dr. L. E. Wills, wrote a series of letters to William Snyder Vawter who at the time in the 1920s and 30's was updating the original Bicknell book called *The Vawter Family in America*. He was a grandson of John and Catherine (Mason) Vawter. These letters were published in the Winter 1989 VVV family association newsletter. He states:

My great grandmother Vaughters maiden name was Mason, I don't know her given name. Her husband died and she and her 5 small children moved from VA to within a few miles from here (Waverly, OH). She came in a one horse wagon and was a native of Philadelphia and a schoolteacher. When funds got low, she gave private lessons to students. The children were my grandfather Richard Vaughters, next was John, the father of George Vaughters currently of Chillicote, OH. Next was the only girl Mary who married a Mark Landrum and died at Piketon, OH five miles south. Her only daughter married James English. The last two boys were Thomas G. Vaughters and William Vaughters. (The public records and county histories located in OH, support the letters of Mr. Wills)

John Vawter/Vaughters b ca 1787-89 d. ca. 1829 Caroline Co., VA m. ca 1813 Caroline Co., VA to Catherine Masson/Mason b. Philadelphia, PA d. Apr 1833 Jackson Co., OH, Bur. at the Sell Cemetery, Coal Twp. of Jackson Co., OH.

Catherine removed to Scioto Co., OH ca 1830 and in 1831 removed to Jackson Co., OH near Coalton. She brought 4 of her 5 children with her to OH, the youngest, Thomas, arriving from VA in 1832 with her brother Robert Masson. After she died in 1833, the children were raised by the oldest brothers Richard and John. (GJ Note: she wouldn't have ventured to this area completely without support, and proof that at least her brother was also there leads to the conclusion that other family members from VA and PA were in OH near this location)

1830 Census of Caroline Co., VA family #216

Catherine Vauter, 1 female 20-30, 1 female 40-50.

Slaves 1 female under 10, 3 females 10-24, 2 females 24-35

1830 Census Caroline Co., VA next door family #217

James Vauter, 2 males 20-30, 1 female 5-10, 1 female 20-30.

Slaves 2 males 10-24, 2 females under 10, 1 female 24-36

Family information states another daughter Catherine has not been located. This marriage record could be the daughter. Her existence could be confirmed by the census listing one female 20-30 still at home with mother Catherine.

Marriages of Jackson Co., OH

Forbes, James Vauters, Catherine Oct 15, 1831

Children of John and Catherine (Masson) Vaughters.

1. Richard Marion Vaughters b. 1813 Caroline Co., VA d. 14 Jan 1883 Jackson Co., OH. Married to Nancy (nee?) b. VA d. 8 Aug 1870 age 52y8m11d Bur. Sell Cemetery, Coal Twp. of Jackson Co., OH. Richard was an early land owner in Jackson Co., OH found in BK E pg. 277 (no date). Some children's information provided by L.E. Wills in 1928 and some from book *History of Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago: Inter-State Pub. Co.

a. Margaret Vaughters

b. Mary Ann Vaughters d. Apr 1921 m. 16 Nov 1859 to John Lee Wills b. 26 Dec 1831, Gallia Co., OH d. Oct 1895. John L. Wills was the son of Woodson & Sarah Wills, natives of Monroe Co., OH. Woodson and Sarah m. 1831 in Gallia Co. then removed to Jackson Co., OH. Sarah d. Jun 1843 Jackson Co., OH and Woodson removed to Ross Co., OH where he d. 11 Jul 1879 age 81 years. John L. Wills enlisted in the 91st OH Vol. Inf. 12 Aug 1862, in Capt. L. M. Stephenson's Co. He served 2 years, 10 mon, and 14 days, participated in 14 battles under Generals Crook and Sheridan. Mr. Wills owned 235 acres of land in 1884.

1. Richard Woodson Wills b. 19 Sep 1860 Jackson Co., OH alive 1928 living Jackson, OH. R.R. and mining business, retired 5 years in 1928. Married Mary Ann Harper dau. of Calvin and Jemima (Cooper) Harper. She was b. 24 Dec 1861 Jackson Co., OH.

1a. Harry Rodney Wills b. 7 Jun 1884, Coalton, OH

1b. Carl Clifton Wills b. 5 Feb 1887 Jackson Co., OH

1c. Oral Clyde Wills b. 30 Dec 1890 Coalton, OH

2. John William Wills b. ca 1863, medical doctor. Living near Welston, OH in 1928. Had one son.

3. James Sanford Wills, married with 4 children. A son shot and killed him accidentally at age 35.

4. Alonzo Wills. D. 24 Jan 1869. Burned to death at 8 months old.

5. Levindas Edward (L. E.) Wills, medical doctor, b. 29 Aug 1872 Jackson Co., OH, alive 1928 Waverly, OH. Married 25 Dec 1900 Omega, OH to Georgia McCappin, dau. of Robert McCappin & Jean? Washburn.

5a. Marion Wills b. 25 Aug 1904, Hot Sulphur Springs, CO

5b. Robert Lee Wills b. 3 Jul 1910 Omega, OH

5c. Richard Vaughters Wills b. 1 Aug 1918 Waverly, OH

6. Thomas O. Wills. D. 30 Jun 1875. Died on his second birthday, a Sunday morning, brother L. E. Wills was 5 years old at his death.

7. Benjamin Franklin Wills, alive 1928 Wellston, OH. Married with 2 sons and 2 daughters. In insurance business.

8. Mary Florence Wills deceased bef 1928 had 6 children.
9. Verna Wills alive 1928 at Chillicothe, OH. One son.

c. Emily T. "Emma" Vaughters m. 24 Dec 1866 Jackson Co., OH to Abraham Rankin.
 Marriage records of Jackson Co., OH
 1 child known: Richard S. Rankin d. 10 Feb 1874 age 10m 19d Bur. at the Sell Cemetery, Coal Twp. of Jackson Co., OH. (son of A & ET)

d. Hiram B. Vaughters d. 9 Mar 1843 age 4y 3m 23d, Bur. at the Sell Cemetery, Coal Twp. of Jackson Co., OH. (listed as son of Richard & Nancy Vaughters)

2. John Alexander Vaughters b. 1814 Caroline Co., VA. Alive in 1884 in Friendship, Scioto Co., OH. Book *History of Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co. gives a written account of John. He was a farmer and came from Jackson Co., to Scioto in 1844 with bro. William and they rented a farm until 1850 when they bought land along the river bottom. He amassed over 502 acres of valuable land and was a Republican by political nature.

John m. (1) 1848 to Mary Dortch of KY d. 1860.

John m. (2) Dec 1860 to Mrs. Ada J. Brouse of Scioto Co., OH

Children of John and Mary:

a. George A. Vaughters b. ca 1848 OH alive 1928 Chillicothe, OH m. Alice Cook b. 5 Sep 1851 Portsmouth, OH Obituary published in the Lima (OH) News , 17 Dec 1931.

Banker and Utilities Head Died Thursday, Chillicothe, O. Dec. 17 (AP) George A. Vaughters, 80, prominent wholesale grocer, banker and utilities head, died here today. He was the organizer and president until his death of the Vaughters and Kramer Co., wholesale grocers, president of the Citizens' National bank here since it was founded in 1900, and until recently president of the Chillicothe Electric Railway Light and Power Co. He was born in Friendship, Scioto county.

b. Mary C. Vaughters b. 30 Nov 1853 d. 4 Aug 1926 Scioto Co., OH Bur. Greenlawn Cem. Portsmouth, OH. Married 9 Dec 1873 to Harry Shackelford Grimes. 3 children: Shirley V., Leah Pauline, and John Alexander Grimes. Book *History of Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co. gives a written account of Henry Grimes. Henry b. 5 Sep 1851 Portsmouth, OH son of James and Mary A. (Tobin) Grimes. James a native of Birmingham, England b. 1805 and Mary (mother) native of Pittsburgh, PA. James came to America in 1832, located in Philadelphia, then New Orleans, and then back to Pittsburgh where he married. Was in the iron foundry business and came to Portsmouth in 1837 where he built several structures. James d. 27 Sep 1877. Harry resided in OH except one year in the Dakotas and Sioux country. He was a traveling salesman of grains and agricultural implement. In 1883 he was elected City Councilman from the Fifth Ward. He was a City Auctioneer, member of the Board of Trade and a Vestryman in Christ Episcopal Church.

c. Nancy A Vaughters d. 3 Jul 1851 1y 2m (broken). Stone says dau. of JA & M Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

d. Albert M. Vaughters b. bet 1848-60 deceased by 1884.

e. Child unknown b. bet 1848-60 deceased by 1884.

3. Mary Ann Vaughters b. ca 1816 Caroline Co., VA d. Piketon, OH m. near Waverly, OH to Mark Wood Landrum

a. Sarah Landrum m. James Robert English (English) in OH

4. William Higinbotham Vaughters b. 9 Aug 1817 Caroline Co., VA d. 28 Jul 1880 Scioto Co., OH.

m. (1) ca 1845 Sophia Graham d. 1 May 1851 age 29y 9m 13d

m (2) ca 1853 Mary J. Bryson b. 1 Apr 1832 d. 17 Mar 1881 age 50 years, dau. of David Bryson of KY.

All 3 are Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

Children of William and Sophia.

a. John M. Vaughters b. 1846 d. 25 Sep 1903 m. Eliza J. McCall b. 14 Sep 1851 d. 4 Nov 1913 dau. of Henry McCall, old settler of Scioto Co., OH. John and Eliza are Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH. Book *History of Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co. gives a written account of John M. It states he was born on the farm where he resides. He held the office of Township Trustee and several minor offices. He owned 50 acres of excellent land. His father (William) came in 1830 where he accumulated 400 acres of valuable land. He was a Trustee of his township and Infirmary Director a number of years.

1a. Enos. J. Vaughters b. 21 Jan 1870 d. 26 Apr 1893 Scioto, Co., OH, Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

2a. Anna M. Vaughters

3a. John E. Vaughters b. 10 Oct 1874 d. 10 Apr 1898 Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

4a. Lena F. Vaughters b. 6 Feb 1876 d. 3 Dec 1898 Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

5a. Grace M. Vaughters

6a. Sarah B. Vaughters b. 6 May 1882 d. 1 Sep 1900 Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

7a. Harry G. Vaughters, b. 30 Nov 1883 d. 6 Dec 1896. Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH.

b. Mary Margaret Vaughters No more is known

c. Thomas Vaughters

Book *History of Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co. gives a written account of S. S. English. His daughter alive in 1884, Mary E. was the wife to T. G. Vaughters. This is the only Thomas who would fit the age and place, but is unproved. James English also married a daughter of Mary Vaughters. S. S. English was postmaster of Rushton and dealer in gen. merchandise. He opened his business in May 1875. He was b. PA in 1835 and removed to Pike Co., from 1856-1875. He married in 1858 to Sarah Bowser. Member of Baptist Church with 8 children; Mary E., wife to T. G. Vaughters; Sarah M., wife of John Shultz; Agnes A., at Whitmore, Pike Co.; Phoebe C.; Lillie F., Genetta A., Rachel A. and Ida May English.

A letter in possession of E. B. Vaughters dated 9 Mar 1909 from Sarah Bower English, wife of S. S. English.

"I was born in 1834 in Armstrong Co., Penn. In 1850 I became converted, was baptized and united with the Franklin Union Baptist Church of Armstrong Co. Penn. Lived in Sugar Creek Township till 1857. then with my parents moved to Ohio and settled on Camp Creek. There being no Baptist church in the community, my father became very much interested in establishing a church on Camp Creek. There were a few scattered Baptists around in the neighborhood mostly Pennsylvanians. A missionary came around, the name of Thompson. Stayed at my father's home and preached at our schoolhouse, left us some tracts. He took word to the association. They sent Brother Trichler to preach to us. He came a few times and then concluded to organize a church on Camp Creek. Soon after they sent Brother Walden and Dinkleman and Huston and Trichler organized a Church called the camp Creek Church in 1858. I was married to S. S. English soon after he joined the church. We have been members of the Baptist Church ever since. We lived here 7 years, then moved back to Penn. Butler County. United with Zion Baptist Chrch there. We lived in Butler Co. 4 years, then moved back to Ohio. During this time the Camp Creek Church was divided, part held meetings in the Brat Creek Schoolhouse. Was given the name of Sedan Baptist Church. The other part retained the name of Camp Creek. We laid our letters in the Sedan Church. We lived there for several years, then moved to Brush Creek, then brought our letters to Bethany Baptist Church, where we now reside.

Deaths: Isaac Bower d. 12 Feb 1840, Leonard W. Bowser b. 9 Sep 1829 d. 1830, Catherine Bowser d. 26 Apr 1831, Jacob W. Bowser d. March 1839, Mary Elizabeth Bowsver d. 21 Dec 1854, Peter Bowser d. 10 Oct 1863, Martha C. Bowser d. 23 June 1888, Jacob Linsenbigler d. 16 Mar 1873, Elizabeth Linsenbigler d. 26 Oct 1905 age 96 years 2 days."

d. Sophia Vaughters d. 24 Dec 1852 age 1y7m24d. Bur. Vaughters Cem., Scioto Co., OH

Children of William H. and Mary:

e. Richard M. Vaughters b. 1854 Scioto Co., OH Alive in 1884. Moved to NE. M. 1878 to Eyle P. Smith, dau. of Isaiah W. K. Smith. Eyle b. 1858 Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH. Book *History*

of *Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co. pg. 453, gives a written account of R. M.

1e. Warren C. Vaughters b. aft 1878, alive in 1884.

2e. Christina Mabel Vaughters b. aft 1878, alive in 1884 Scioto Co., OH

3e. Orrin W. Vaughters b. aft 1878 d. bef. 1884

Book - *History of Lower Scioto Valley, OH*, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co., 1884. Page 450, the family of Isaiah Smith.

Isaiah was deceased by 1884 b. in VA 27 Feb 1807 a son of Joel W. Smith. He married (1) 1832 to Tryphena Noel. They had one son (unnamed) d. at age 17. Tryphena d. 21 Apr 1843. Isaiah m. (2) 23 Jan 1845 to Mary E. Denning. One child, William D. Smith who d. Apr 1853 age 6 y. Mary d. 26 Jan 1848. Isaiah m. (3) 24 Dec 1850 to Christiana, dau. of Jonathan W. Smith of VA. They had 9 children, 6 of whom lived. Mrs. Eyle Vaughters, Mrs. Laura Wishan, Alice, Maria, Mary and Isaiah O. Smith.

f. William C. Vaughters Alive 1884 Scioto Co., OH. Living on the homestead property with brother R. M. m. Mary E. Moore b. 7 Dec 1859 d. 17 May 1893, bur. Greenlawn Cem., Portsmouth, OH.

g. Carey W. Vaughters Alive 1884 living in KS

h. George Serman Vaughters. Alive 1884 living in KS. This is likely the George Elmer Vaughters referred to by E. B. Vaughters as no other George's are known. Also, the family migrated from KS to WA. Further material is needed to confirm this. There is a George who died and was buried in OH and is likely him. George Vaughters d. 11 Feb 1886, age 28y, Bur. Greenlawn Cem., Portsmouth, OH

i. Ella June Vaughters. Alive 1884 Scioto Co., OH. Living with brothers William and R. M. on the homestead land. Probably unmarried.

J, k, l. 3 children, 2 unnamed infants and Lulu Bell Vaughters died bef 1884.

5. Thomas Graham or Guilford Vaughters, MD b. 15 Dec 1820 Caroline Co., VA. d 3 Nov 1889 Portsmouth OH, Married 25 May 1851 Hamden, OH to Ara Bata Jennings b. 4 Apr 1832 Norwich OH d. 16 Aug 1897 Portsmouth OH, dau. of Enos & Catherine Jennings of Vinton Co., OH. Ara had a brother, S. B. Jennings.

Book *History of Lower Scioto Valley, Ohio*, 1884, Chicago, Inter-State Pub. Co. gives a written account of Thomas. It states his father (John) was of English descent but born in VA and his mother was of Scotch descent born in Philadelphia, PA. His mother (Catherine) left with his 3 brothers and 1 sister to OH in 1830. In 1832 he left Caroline Co., VA and came with his uncle (Robert Masson) and walked on foot to Jackson Co., where his mother awaited. She died the next year and no one was left to guide him and he was cared for by his two elder brothers. In 1834 through 1838 he attended public school, walking a distance of 3 mi., at night he burned pine knots to study. Getting beyond his teacher, he then walked eight miles to a teacher who could assist him. Thus by working in the summer and studying in winter, he in 1842, received his teaching certificate. He taught 3 months in OH and then went to KY and taught 1 year in Siloam district and began to study physiology and anatomy. Progressing rapidly in the fall of 1844 he entered the office of Dr. D. H. Mitchell a physician of Jackson Co., He stayed with him 3 years and then went into the office of Dr. J. M. Keenon of Handem and read and practiced under him until 1850. He visited his brothers now in Scioto Co., one of whom was sick and became acquainted with Dr. J. W. Dennis who persuaded him to locate at Friendship, as it was sometimes difficult to secure a physician from Portsmouth there being no bridge over the Scioto River. In 1851-52 he took a full course of lectures at the U. of Louisville, KY and then settled to his practice. The years 1853-55 found him little rest, often sleeping on his horse to get to the next patient. In the winter of 1872 he fell off his horse and broke a bone. In March 1872 he presented himself to the Ohio Medical College and received a full degree of Doctor of Medicine on 11 Jun 1872. The Hempstead Memorial Academy of Medicine chose him its first Vice

President. He was considered a generous man and never turned a patient away on account of poverty.

a. James Sanford Vaughters b. 19 Jul 1852 m. Mrs. Fannie Brassfield. One dau. Venus Eleanor Vaughters. Living in Unionville, MO in 1920's.

b. Harriet Alice "Alice" Vaughters b. 12 Apr 1854 m. George Wilson and living in Wisconsin in 1884. Children names: Ara, Sanford and Raymond Wilson.

c. Mary Florence "Flora" Vaughters b. 11 Jan 1856 m. Jackson Lanter. No issue.

d. Enos Jennings Vaughters b. 31 Dec 1858 m. Anna Rhinehart. Children: John, Ernie, Bata, and Kathrine Vaughters.

e. John Elmer Vaughters b. 13 Jun 1860 d. 30 May 1862 age 1y 4m 12d Bur. Vaughters Cem., Washington Twp., Scioto Co., OH. (shown as son of Thomas C. and Aba B.)

f. Louie Katherine Vaughters b. 9 Aug 1866 m. William Baker and living in Friendship, Scioto, OH in 1884. Two children, Harold Baker and a girl who d. in infancy.

Brother of Catherine Masson.

Robert Masson b. 9 Dec 1804 Caroline Co., VA d. 20 Mar 1892 Jackson Co., OH. Married Ann F. S. (nee? Poss. Sell) d. 28 Mar 1885 age 65y 2m 12d.

One son known:

Robert B. Masson b. 30 Sep 1838 d. 22 Dec 1913 m. Susan Jenks b. 28 Feb 1843 d. 23 May 1910. Two known children:

1. Lizzie Stella Mason d. 11 Aug 1889 age 19y 5 m 4d

2. Sarah Mryta Mason d. 10 May 1883 age 14y 11m 13d

All of the above are Bur. At the Sell Cemetery, Coal Twp. Of Jackson Co., OH.

Edward Vawter⁴, (Richard³, unknown, Bartholomew¹)

Edward Vawter b. bet. 1760-65 d. aft. 1830 Essex Co., VA. Married Phoebe Vawter dau. of Angus³ Vawter & Anne Boulware. Angus the son of Richard² Vawter.

In the will of Edward², dated 1778, son of Bartholomew, he names the following: *Item: I give and bequeath unto my God Son, Edward Vawter, son of Richard Vawter, Five Pounds to be laid out immediately in books of education.*

In *Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers* Vol. II, Pub. Richmond, VA. Mann family of Essex p 795. Philip Mann and Nancy his wife of Essex Co. to Edward Vawter of sd. Co. 5 pounds: curr. 4 acres in Essex Co., being part of a tract sd. Philip Mann purchased of Obediah Boulware &c. 9 May 1792. D. B. 33, p. 410.

Philip Mann and Ann his wife of Essex Co., to Elizabeth Butler of sd. Co. 177 pounds curr. 196 acres in aforesd. Co. (and in same parcell of land the said Philip Mann purchased of Obediah Boulware & Delphia his wife at two separate times) except the 4 acres which sd. Philip Mann and Ann his wife has sold to Edward Vawter &c. 15 Oct 1796. D. B. 34 p 344.

Caroline Co., VA Chancery Suits, pub. 1987 by William Lindsay Hopkins Richmond, VA Obediah Boulware and Delphia, et al vs. Mary Isbell, et al, Mary Isbel, Gerard Doniphan and Nancy Doniphan his wife, & Henry Pitt summoned to answer a bill exhibited against them by Obediah Boulware & Delphia Boulware his wife, Sarah Rennolds, & Elizabeth Rennolds representations of Thomas Daniel, decd. (Note: on the back is written "Mary Isabell & Jarred Doniphan and Nancy Doniphan his wife are not inhabitants.")

Obediah Boulware and Delphia Boulware his wife who was Delphia Dannile, Sarah Reynolds who was Sarah Danniell & Elizabeth Reynolds who was Elizabeth Danniell. That Thomas Daniel their father died intestate some time in the year and Mary Daniel his wife was endowed with one third part of his personal estate but has died. The administration of the estate has been granted to Henry Pitt who married Lucy Danniell another daughter of Thomas Dannile. Obediah Boulware states that he would have sued Henry Pitt except that Mary Isbell who was Mary Daniel & Gerald Doniphant and Nancy his wife, who was Nancy Danniell, & daughters of the aforesaid Thomas and entitled to a distribution from the Estate are not inhabitants of this commonwealth and will not answer the plaintiffs requests (no date)

GJ Note: This is Phoebe and Rhoda sisters, Rhoda never married)

Essex Co Deed book 1832, (number and page unknown)

This indenture made this 3rd day of May 1832 between Phoebe Vawter and Alexander Somervail of the County of Essex and State of Virginia on the one part and Rhoda Vawter of the County and State of foresaid on the other part-Whereas Edward Vawter of the said County by his deed bearing date of 2nd day of August 1822 and duly recorded in the County Court of Essex did convey to the above named Alexander Somervail in trust for the use of his wife Phoebe a party hereto ten and one half acres of land lying in the county aforesaid and bounded by the main road of Popoman Swamp the lands of Bowler Vawter, the lands of Rhoda Vawter and the residue of the land of the said Edward Vawter for use during her natural life and after her death to go to such person or persons as the said Phoebe Vawter might direct by will or other writing purposing to be her will – Now this indenture witnesseth that for in consideration of the premises as well as for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar of good and lawful money of this Commonwealth to them the said Phebe Vawter and Alexander Somervail paid by the said Rhoda Vawter Jr at and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents the receipt where of they do hereby acknowledge have bargained and sold and by these presents do bargain and sell to the said Rhoda Vawter Jr her heirs and assigns forever the above described piece or parcel of land together with all and singular its appurtenances and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders yearly and other rents issued and profits thereof and of every part and parcel thereof – To have and to hold the said piece or parcel of land with the tenements hereand all and singular other the premise thereintobefore mentioned or intended to be bargained and sold and every part and parcel thereof with every of their rights members and appurtenances unto the said Rhoda Vawter jr her heirs and assigns forever. Signed Alexander Somervail and Phebe Vawter.

1810 census Essex Co. 2 males under 10, 1 10/16, 1 16/26 and 1 45 or over. Females 1 under 10, 1 10/16, and 3 over 45. One slave. (Seems to indicate that both their mothers were living with them or at least older female relatives)

1820 census Essex Co., p. 33a. Males, 1 10/16, 1 16-18, 1 18/26, 1 over 45. Females 1 10/16, 1 16/26, 1 over 45.

1830 census Essex Co. shows male age 60-70.

These census records would indicate that Edward had at least 4 sons and 2 daughters.

Census indexes of Essex would indicate that the following were sons and grandsons of Edward.

1830 Essex	pg #153	Benjamin Vawter
1830 Essex	pg #153	Edward Vawter
1830 Essex	pg #153	Richard Vawter
1830 Essex	pg #153	Milton Vawter
1840 Essex	pg #130	Elliott Vaughter
1840 Essex	pg #130	William Vaughter
1840 Essex	pg #135	Richard Vaughter
1840 Essex	pg #135	William E. Vawter
1840 Essex	pg #135	Alexander Vawter
1850 Essex	pg #085	Posha? Vawter
1850 Essex	pg #085	William Vawter

Edward⁴ and some children were named in the will of his father Richard³, 24 Oct 1798 as shown:

Item, I give to my son Edward Vawter, 5 shillings.

Item, I give my grandsons Allamanser and Irum Vawter 6 pounds to be applied for schooling.

Known children of Edward and Phoebe (Vawter) Vawter:

1. Alexander (Alamander) Vawter b. ca 1793 VA., Adamander Vawler m. 24 May 1813 to Mary Antony. Name is also seen as Anton and Anthony. Deceased bef. 1850 when she is not seen in the census. Minister John Kibler. Name also found as Alamanser.

Found in the War of 1812, 1st reg. (Crutchfield's) VA militia - Private. Marriage record of Madison Co., VA,

Book "War of 1812 Pensioners"

Vauter, Alexander, Old War If-#7786. Served Capt. Humes' Co. VA Military as private.

1820 Madison Co., VA federal census

Alamander Vawter. 1 m. under 10, 1 m. 26-45, 1 f. under 10, 1 f. 26-45.

1830 Census Madison Co., VA Family #027 Alamander Vauter

1840 Essex pg #135 Alexander Vawter

1850 Census Essex Co., VA p.85 (next to William Vawter)

Posha? Vawter (female) 55 b. VA

Alamander Vawter (male) age 60 b. VA

1860 US Census Madison Co., VA

Bartholomew Vawter age 62 (ca 1798)

Eliza Vawter age 25

Alice Vawter age 3

Alexander Vawter age 67 (ca 1793)

Children of Alexander and Mary (Anton) Vawter

1a. William E. Vawter b. ca 1817/18 VA alive 1880 Essex Co., VA

Marriage record of Essex Co., VA gives William Edward Vawter m. Polly Anton 4 Jul 1836.

1840 US Census Essex , pg #135, William E. Vawter

1850 US Census Essex Co., VA, Next door to Alamander and Poshah? p.85

William Vawter age 32 Wheelright b. VA

Mary Vawter age 30 b. VA

Caroline age 13, James age 11, Hiram age 10, Martha age 8, Leonard age 6, William age 3 all b. VA.

1860 US Census Essex Co., VA
 William Vawter age 43 (1817)
 Mary Vawter age 49 (1811)
 Patsy age 19 (shown as Martha in 1850)
 Leon age 15
 William age 13
 Maria age 8
 Andrew J age 4
 George age 4

1870 US Census Essex Co., VA #909/909
 William E. Vawter age 52
 Mary age 56
 Leonard age 26 farmer
 Patsy age 28 at home
 Maria age 18 at home
 Andrew J. age 16
 George W. age 16

1880 US census Essex, VA
 William E. Vawter m. age 62 b. VA occupation farmer father b. VA mother b. VA
 Polly wife age 69 b. VA
 Patsy dau. age 38 b. VA single
 Maria dau age 27 b. VA single
 Andrew J. son age 24 b. VA
 George W. son age 24 b. VA

1b. Marth (Patsy) Vawter b. ca 1815-20 VA
 Essex Co. marriages 21 Dec 1835 Thomas Anton to Patsy Vawter. Father, James Anton.
 Father, Alexander Vawter.

Index to Marriages of Old Rappa and Essex Co., VA 1655-1800 by Eva Eubank Wilkerson, pub.
 1976 Gen. Pub. Co., Inc. p. 9
 5 Feb 1807 James Anton book 1 p. 224 Married Elizabeth B. Layall, dau. of James Layall.
 GJNote: likely this is a second marriage of James as the 3 children would have been born
 before the marriage date. Which daughter of Richard Vawter is yet undetermined.
 In the Will of Richard Vawter 1798 he lists 3 grandchildren.
*Item, I give to my three grandchildren James, Mark and Polly Anton 40 shillings each to be paid out of my
 estate*

1900 US Essex Co., VA Central twp #226
 Thomas McIntire head brother b. Sep 1869 age 30 b. VA/VA/VA
 Wm. A. brother b. Jan 1872 age 27 b. VA/VA/VA
 Mary A. Sister b. Apr 1875 age 25 b. VA/VA/VA
 Ethell sister b. May 1877 age 23 b. VA/VA/VA
 Thomas Anton boarder b. Oct 1813 age 86 b. VA/VA/VA
 Family # 227
 Adolph (Adam?) McIntire head b. Feb 1827 age 73 married 12 years b. VA/VA/VA
 Caroline wife b. Aug 1836 age 63 married 12 years NO children b. VA/VA/VA
 Christopher son b. Aug 1879 age 20 b. VA/VA/VA

1880 US Essex Co., VA dist 18
 Thomas Antony age 66 farmer b. VA/VA/VA
 Patsy wife age 64 b. VA/VA/VA

1870 US Essex Co., VA #501 post office Stony Hill
 Thomas Anton age 56 farmer b. VA
 Patsey age 54 wife b. VA

1860 US Essex Co., VA Richmond post office Stony Hill #38
 Thos Anthony age 45 manager b. VA
 Patsy Anthony age 43 b. VA
 Mary Anthony age 21 b. VA
 Caroline Vorter age 22 b. VA

1850 US Census Essex Co., VA #504
 Thomas Anton age 35 b. VA
 Patsy age 30 b. VA
 Mary age 13 b. VA

Essex Co. marriage records show daughter of William E. Vawter
 Vawter, Caroline Coleman, John 26 Feb 1874 Book ? pg 36

US Census Dist. 1880 Essex co., VA
 Jno. Coleman m. age 64 b. VA farmer
 Caroline Coleman wife f. age 42 b. VA
 Wilsey Cooker not related m. age 18 b. VA farm laborer

2. Hiram (Irum) Vawter b. Essex Co. VA ca 1795 d. aft 1860 Grant Co., KY m. 27 Feb 1815
 Madison Co., VA to Mary (Polly) Good, dau. of Daniel Good and Elizabeth "Betsy" Lipp of
 Madison Co. Marriage record shows Irum.
 Found in the War of 1812, Iram Vawter, 6th reg. (Coleman's) VA militia. Jan-May 1814 Private.
 Service July -Jan 1815. Also found under name Hiram.

1820 Madison Co., VA federal census
 Hiram Vawter, 1 m. under 10, 1 m. 18-26, 2 f. under 10, 1 f. 16-26.

1830 Census Boone Co., KY p. 276
 Hiram Varoter, 1 m. under 5, 2 age 5-10, 1 age 30-40. 3 females under 5, 2 females 10-15, 1
 age 20-30. No slaves.

1850 Grant Co., KY Census taken 3 sep 1850 #586
 Hiriam Vawter age 55 Miller b. VA
 Mary age 40 b. VA
 Mary I. age 21 b. VA
 Virginia M. age 19 b. VA
 Sarah age 15 b. KY
 Robert W. age 15 b. KY
 Jubel age 13 b. KY

1860 Grant Co., KY Census p. #656
 Hiriam Vawter age 65 farmer b. VA
 Mary A. Vawter age 59 b. VA

Grant Co., Tax Records

1835, 1836, 1837, 1838	Hiriam Vawters Ten Mile Watercourse	130A
1842	Hiriam Vawter Eagle Watercourse 4 children age 7-17	130A
1843	Hiriam Vawter Ten Mile Creek 4 children age 7-17	130A
1844	Hiriam Vawter 10 Mile Creek 4 children age 5-19	130A
	Albert H. Vawter	

1845 Hiriam Vawter 10 Mile Creek 3 children age 5-16 130A
 Albert H. Vawter
 1846 Hiriam Vawter 10 Mile Creek 3 children age 5-16 130A

The children located are:

a. Albert Henry Vawter b. 17 Jan 1821 VA m. 27 Mar 1845 Grant Co., KY to Mary E. Abernathy.
 Mt. Zion Cemetery Records, Mt. Zion, Grant Co., KY
 Albert H. Vawter d. 15 Jun 1897 age 76 yrs 5 mos 28d
 Mary E. wife of Albert (no date on stone)
 Callie wife of W. V. Vauter b. 6 Jul 1859 d. 14 Nov 1895 (GJNote: this is William V. son of Albert and Mary)

A letter from the daughter in law of Albert is found in the William Snyder Vawter materials.

Aurora, IL 24 Sep 1828

Mr. Wm. S. Vawter, Dear Sir,

this mesage is from Albert L Vawter's wife Emma L. Vawter. Albert L. was run over by the Aurora Street car was killed on July 15th last, he was struct at 9:30 o'clock and dyed 12.10 o'clock at night he was 68 years old 69th the next December the 26, we wer married October 9th 1879 now Albert L. was the son of Albert Henry Vawter. Albert Henry Vawter has ben dead 8 years his wife Mary Vawter 2 years later now I persume they wer Married in Grant Co for they lived in Grant ever since I knew them they wer very wealthy, on time till People banked on them so much but othe one hom he got crippled up till he could not work servel years before he died now Albert Henry Vawter was born in Vergrasse he had 4 brothers Harum Jabus John and Robert, the two with the cross under lived in loway (John and Robert) but Robert went to Kansas he had one son one daughter living in Kansas when he visited Alburth H. Wher they wer married I do not know, now about henry had 3 boyes which was born in Grant Co near Willimerstown KY they had 2 dauters Seredia and Arthursia Vawter. the 2 girles is living the boyes are all dead the girls ar both livingd in grant co., KY. That is there homes there one lives or what we called the Mount Zion Road the other 2 miles out from Zion on what were called the Vawter Road. Where Albert Henry lived all his life now Albert L. Vawter whom just was killed has 4 children. One son James Russell Vawter, one daughter Lydia Neal Vawter, lives in Detronit Michigan. Mary Berta Vawter married name is Slaughter lives in Sardinia Ohio her husben is a President of the first Nashnet Bank there the son J. R. lives 206 Summer st Aurora, Ills. He has 4 children Vernen and Verniece, Viola and Vera all in Vawters. Now I my self is 70 years old last August 26th. Im a year and 4 months older than Albert L., my husban now dead. I can't see so very good and ver nurvis and I now I don't feel good for I have forgotten a lot, but I beged him to write you but wee had built a new house there was a lot to do, he just would not take time now he is dead, since July last 15th now if you can read this you will decide me yours Mrs. A. L. Vawter, may God spread your work and bless it all so.

Index to Deeds 1820-1872 Grant Co., KY Williamstown, Clerk's office (dates unclear in copy)

Hiriam Vawter from J. M. Johnson Book E-204 20 Mar 18(?) 130 A.

A. H. Vawter from W. W. Hall Book J-178 13 Mar 185(?)

A. H. Vawter from Larkin Hall Book K-528 9 Jan 186(?) 5 acres

A. H. Vawter from Z. T. Hall Book P-636 9 Oct 187(?) 1/9 interest for dower

Grant Co. Tax Records, from KY Hist. Society film Reel # 49

1866

Hiram Vawter 80 A on ten mile watercourse

Albert H. Vawter 378A on ten mile watercourse

Albert H. Vawter Guardian for Z. F. Hall (not 21) 5A

Albert H. Vawter Guardian for Robert Hall (not 21) 5A

Albert H. Vawter Guardian for H. & W. Speagle 17A

1867

Albert H. Vawter 375A

H. T. Vawter Over age 21 no children (acreage not listed)

1868

Albert H. Vawter 4 children age 6-20, guardian for 4A to ZF Hall & 4A to R. Hall

Richard H. Vawter In Militia

1869

Albert H. Vawter 1870 5 children age 6-20, 300A, guardian for 7A to Z. Hall & 4A to R. Hall
 Albert H. Vaughter 1871 3 children age 6-20, 380A, guardian for 7A to Z. Hall and 4A to R. Hall
 R. H. Vawter (no info listed)
 Albert H. Vawter 1872 3 children age 6-20, 378A, guardian for 7A to R. Hall
 Richard H. Vawter
 Albert H. Vawter 1873 2 children age 6-20, 353A, guardian for 5A to R. Hall
 Albert H. Vawter 1874 2 children age 6-20, 380A, and guardian for 5A to R. Hall
 William V. Vawter (no info listed)
 Albert H. Vawter 2 children age 6-20, 270A

1850 Kenton Co., KY Census film # MO877 LDS family #1015

Albert Vaughter age 29 b. KY occ. Miller

Mary age 27 b. KY

Sirilda age 5 b. KY

Richard age 2 b. KY

1860 Grant Co., KY Census Crittendon 14 Jul 1860 p. 97 #658

Albert H. Vawter age 39 b. VA Farmer (located 2 houses from Hiriam)

Mary E. age 37

Zimilda E. age 15 (female)

Richard H. age 11

Aritimsa A. age 7 (female)

William V. age 5

Albert L. age 6 months

Legran Hall age 25 laborer

1870 Grant Co., KY Census, Mt. Zion, #91

Albert H. Vawter age 50 b. KY

Mary E. age 46 b. KY

Rich H. age 22 b. KY

Robt age 19 b. KY

Wm. Varder age 16 b. KY

Albert S. age 14 b. KY

Grant Co., KY Births LDS film #361887

Male b. 17 April 1855 (unnamed) parents Albert Vawters and Mary Aberathy (GJNote: this would be William V.)

Albert H. Vawter b. 26 Dec 1859 parents Albert Vawters and M. Abernathy (GJNote: this is Albert Lafayette Vawter) Albert L. m. Emmarine Lilliard Wade and had a daughter b. 1890 Covington, KY Elsa Ethel Vawter.

Children of Albert

Zerelda Vawters m. 26 Feb 1862 to James William McClure b. 1839 Grant Co., KY, parents William Potter McClure and Elizabeth Wilson. Sent by James R. Yearwood, email jamesy@ipa.net.

Artistann Vawter m. 21 Jul 1870 A. J. Ford (Grant Co., KY mar. record) Shown as Aritimsa in census record

b. John Wesley Vawter b. 4 May 1822 Orange/Madison Co., VA d. 15 Mar 1877 near Lucas, IA m. (1) Rachel Ann Kennedy or Kannady d. 6 Aug 1854 bur. Kennady cemetery Grand

Co., KY m. (2) 10 Apr 1857 to Emily Jane Wheeler b. 12 Jan 1838 d. 30 Nov 1898. John and Emily are bur. Grimes Cem. near Lucas, IA.

The Chariton Leader, Chariton, Iowa Saturday, March 24, 1877. MR. J.W. VAWTER, of Liberty Township, died of consumption last week. His family have the hearty sympathies of the country. MR. VAWTER was an honest, upright man.

1850 Grant Co., KY Census taken 3 Sep 1850 #543

John W. Vawter age 27 miller b. VA

Rachel A. age 19 b. KY

Joseph W. Kennady age 25 Teamster b. KY

Kannady/Kennedy Cemetery Located on the Farm of Merle Cuzick on Verona-Mt Zion Road

Martha, daughter of J & M Kannady 21 Aug. 1842 14 Oct. 1843

Infant Daughter of J & M Kannady B & D 17 Nov 1848

Margaret, Daughter of Joseph & Martha Kannady 24 Sept. 1836 5 July 1851 15y. 9m.11d.

David Son of Joseph & Martha Kannady 29 Sept. 1842 8 July 1851 10y 9m 9d,

John Morton 4 Apr. 1802 24 July 1851 Mason Insignia

Joseph Kannady 28 Oct 1803 19 July 1851 47y. 8m. 21d.

Ruth Daughter of Joseph & Martha Kannady 30 Mar. 1838 29 Dec. 1859 21y. 10m. 2d

Charles Elliott Son of J.W. & R.A. Vawter 23 Nov. 1853 30 Jan 1855

Rachel Ann Wife of John Vawter 28 Aug 1830 6 Aug 1854

Obera A. Daughter of William & M.V. Montgomery 4 Oct. 1831 12 Nov. 1856

William N. Vawter 25 Dec 1831 21 Mar 1885

Andrew Kennedy 9 Jun.1821 4 Sept. 1888 67y. 2m. 7d.

Susan T. Wife of Andrew Kennedy 10 Jun 1823 -----30 1891 68y. 6m. 14d. Broken Stone.

Homer Son of A.D. & Susan Kennedy 3 Jan 1874 15 y. 4m. 3d.

Joseph Kennedy Born -----28,1821 Died -----1899 Broken Stone

Zerelda J. Wife of J.M. Arnold 16 Mar. 1828 25 Jul. 1903

James Kennedy 15 Sept. 1796 3 Aug 1855

Same Stone Sarah Kennedy 18 Apr. 1804 19 Jun. 18

Martha Wife of J. Kannady 18 Jan 1808 18 Jun. 1854 76y. 5m.

Mary B. Kannady 19 Jan 1848 4 Sept 1898

Same Stone James M Kannady 14 Aug 1834 Died Ca. 1901 C.E.V.

! Stone White Marble Completey Erased

12 Graves Marked By Field Stone No Inscriptions eight of these are in one row

in back other four are in front. Copied 15 Feb.1999

Rev. Gary G. Vawter email ebc.dsm@juno.com has sent information on the Grimes Cem. It is located at the end of a dead end of Hwy 34, near Chariton about one hour drive south of Des Moines. The stone found are:

Emily J. Vawter b. 12 Jun 1838 d. 30 Nov 1898

John W. Vawter b. 4 May 1822 d. 15 Mar 1877

Homer U. Vawter b. 7 Aug 1873 age 2yr 2mo 7 days

Bert Vawter b. 22 Aug 1873 age 1 yr 4 mo 28 day

Thomas Vawter d. 27 Sep 1873 age 5 yr ?mo 28 days

Each stone has a scripture verse and the two adults have the words "I am the Life" and "I am the Way" on the top.

1a. Charles Elliot Vawter b. 23 Nov 1853 d. 30 Jan 1855 bur. Grant Co., KY

buried by mother.

Children by Emily

2a. William Franklin Vawter b. 14 Sep 1858 d. 26 Jan 1935 m. 10 Aug 1882 to

Melissa Iowa Stapleton

3a. Granville Marshall Vawter b. 22 Feb 1860 d. 9 Aug 1935 m. 1902 to Anna

Mabel Kellner

4a. Hiram David Vawter b. 6 Jul 1861 d. 28 Feb 1939 m. Minne Pouch

5a. Jerome Washington Vawter b. 26 Jan 1863 d. 23 Dec 1946, IA m. 12 Apr

1891 to Martha Charlotte Mumford

6a. Laura Lutheria Vawter b. 22 Jan 1865 d. 3 Jun 1960 m. 22 Mar 1887 to

Edmund Balderson

7a. John Wesley Vawter b. 1 Mar 1867 Lucas Co., IA d. 9 Aug 1954 m. Minnie

Viola Ramsey

8a. Homer Uriah Vawter b. 31 May 1871 d. 7 Aug 1873 bur. Grimes Cem.

9a. Marion Virgil Vawter b. 18 Mar 1873 d. 4 Dec 1951 m. 3 Sep 1893 to Minnie

Jane Ruble.

Some of the above furnished by Wes Balderson, Box 249 Magrath, Alberta, Canada T0K-1J0.

c. Almyre M. Vawter b. 7 Sep 1828 in VA d. 15 Dec 1841 Crittenden, Grant Co., KY, Crittenden Cemetery Record of Grant Co., KY (stone noted dau. of H. & M. A. Vawter)

d. Mary Jane Vawter b. 1829 VA m. 8 Oct 1846 to Hezikah Shelton

e. William N. Vawter b. 25 Dec 1831 d. 21 Mar 1885 bur. Grant Co., KY Kennedy Cemetery

f. Virginia Madison Vawter b. 30 May 1833 (a school teacher) d. 4 Dec 1915 bur. Mount Zion, Grant Co., KY, m. 28 Dec 1851 Grant Co., KY to Thomas B. Barnes b. ca.1825 New York. Children: Fernando b.1856,Elizabeth b.1857,John T. b.1860 d.1925,Albert H. b.1864 d. 1925, Rebecca Elizabeth b.16 July 1865 d. 4 apr 1928 m.Issac Franklin Jackson, Suzie b.1868-all Barnes children b. Grant Co., KY. Information by Steve Trikoff emailStetri@uswest.net.

g. Robert Washington Vawter b. 4 May 1832 Grave, KY d. 9 Feb 1906 Coin, Page IA m. abt 1856 to Mary Melissa Morton b. 18 Sep 1837 d. 18 Jun 1922, Thomas, KY

1860 Census Macomb, McDonough Co., Il taken 19 Jun 1806

p. 150 @201 Robert Vauter age 28, wife Mary age 21, Alice age 3, Alonzo age 2 (shown as Alinya)

1880 Page Co., IA Census, Washington Twp. #128

Robert W. Vawter age 47 b. KY Father b. VA, Mother b. VA

Mary M. age 43 b. IA father b. OH, mother b. OH

Alonzo age 21 b. IL

John age 17 b. IL

Granville age 15 b. IL

Hiriam E. age 8 b. IL

William S. age 7 b. IL

Birdie P. age 3 b. IA

Son above, Samuel William Vincent Vawter b. 23 Sep 1872 Macomb, IL d. 16 May 1953, Anamosa, IA m. Susie Holmes b. 1872 d. 1911.

h. Sarah A. Vawter b. 4 May 1836 Mount Zion, Grant Co., KY

i. Jubel Vawter b. 1837 Mount Zion, Grant Co., KY

1860 Census Macomb, McDonogh Co., IL taken 19 Jun 1860

p. 49 Reel #201 J. S. Vawter age 21 and wife Elizabeth age 20

J. H. L. Vawter (Hiriam) is found in the 1850 Census of Owen Co., KY (next county over from Grant Co.)p. 191 Reel #216

He is listed as age 26, a school teacher, living with the family of Geo. W. Davis.

Children's names furnished by Silas M. Vawter 3213 Eastman Dr., OK City, OK 73112 and Steve Trikoff 3402 N. 63rd Place, Scottsdale, AZ 85251 email stetri@uswest.net.

It is unknown if these 2 women belong to this line yet, they are listed do to the location.

3. Eliza A. Vawter Grant Co., KY microfile #855038 marriage records, Eliza A. Vawter to Henry Webster on 26 Dec 1836

4.Elizabeth Francis (E. F.) Vawter m. 2 Dec 1845 Grant Co., KY to John Corbit/Corbet (no other info. Known)

Additional children of Edward and Phoebe (Vawter) Vawter:

Benjamin Vawter b. bet 1790 -1800 VA

Essex Co., VA 2 Oct 1821 Vawter, Benjamin to Boulware, Betsy. (mar. rec. Bk1 p. 238)

1830 Essex Co., VA census p153

Benjamin Vawter, 1 male under 5, 1 male 30-40, 1 female under 5, 1 female 5-10, 1 female 20-30, 1 female 50-60

Slaves, 2 males under 10, 1 male 20-30

1870 US Census Green, Ross, OH #315/308
 Maxwell, Robert S. age 49 farmer b. VA
 Anne wife age 39 b. OH
 George A age 9 b. OH
 Mary H age 2 b. OH
 Elizabeth age 75 b. VA
 Vawter, Asad T. age 29 laborer b. OH

This seems to be a bond by Bowler Vawter (Jr) and Benjamin Vawter to administer the estate of Sally Vawter. Bowler Vawter m. Sally Berry on 2 Nov 1786. Sally is the mother of Bowler (Jr). Sally must have died before 1830, as the 1830 census shows Bowler age 70-80 living with Bowler (Jr) in Owen Twp., Jackson Co., IN. Likely Bowler (sr) died between 1830 and 1833 and Bowler (jr) then had to settle the affairs of both parents. Benjamin's older brothers, Alexander and Hiram were gone to KY and Benjamin was still in VA to sign the family bond.

Will Book 23, 1833 page 146 Reel #57 Essex Co., VA

Know all men by these presents that we Bowler Vawter and Benjamin Vawter are held and firmly bound unto the justices of the court of Essex county now sitting in the sum of one thousand dollars to wit, payment whereof will and truly to be made to the said Justices and their successors we bind ourselves and each of us and our heirs executors and administrators jointly and to make a just and true account of the actings and doings therein as required by the said court and all the rest of the said goods, chattels and credits where shall be found remaining upon the account of the said administrator the same being first examined and allowed by the justices of the said court and it shall here after appear that any last will and testament was made by the deceased and the same be proved in court and the executor obtain a certificate of the probat thereof and the said Bowler Vawter do in such case being required under and deliver up his letters of administration then this obligation to be void else to remain in full force. Signed Bowler Vawter and Benjamin Vawter.

Bartholomew Vawter b. ca 1798 Essex Co., VA
 Marriage Record Essex Co., VA Book 1 pg. 240
 Bartholomew Vawter m. Catherine Clark m. 24 Dec 1823

1850 US Census Madison Co., VA #617
 William T. Sitz? Age 35 farmer b. VA
 Lucinda age 36 b. VA
 Sarah A. age 10 b. VA
 Louisa E. age 8 b. VA
 James W. age 6 b. VA
 Bartholimew Vorters age 52 b. VA laborer

1860 VA census Madison Co., p. 31
 Bartholomew Vawter age 62
 Eliza Vawter age 25
 Alice Vawter age 3
 Alexander Vawter age 67 (brother)

Milton S. Vawter b. ca 1804 VA d. bef. 1870 VA From the Ohio history below it would seem that Milton went to Ohio in 1837.
 Index to Marriages of Old Rappa and Essex Co., VA 1655-1900 by Eva Eubank Wilkerson, pub. 1976 Gen. Pub. Co. 12 Dec 1832 Bppl 1. p 249 Lucy Anthony m. Milton Vawter

1830 VA Census Essex Co p 153
 Milton Vawter, 1 male 20-30, 2 females 20-30, 2 females 60-70, 1 female 70-80.
 1 male slave 10-20

1850 US census Green, Ross Co., OH
 Milton Vawter age 46 laborer b. VA
 Lucy Vawter age 41 b. VA
 Catherine Vawter age 15 b. VA
 Susannah J/I Vawter age 12 b. OH
 Andrew J Vawter age 10 b. OH
 Asan T. Vawter age 7 male b. OH
 Martin L. Vawter age 4 b. OH

1860 US census Green, Ross, OH
 Milton Vawer age 56 day laborer b. VA
 Lucy Vawter age 51 b. VA
 A..J. Vawter age 20
 Asad Vawter age 18
 Martin Vawter age 14
 Emma Vawter age 7
 All children b. OH

1860 US Federal Census Green, Ross, OH
 Robert S. Maxell age 38
 Anna Maxwell age 28
 Helen Maxwell age 72
 Sarah Black age 20

1870 US Census Green, Ross, OH #315/308
 Maxwell, Robert S. age 49 farmer b. VA
 Anne wife age 39 b. OH
 George A age 9 b. OH
 Mary H age 2 b. OH
 Elizabeth age 75 b. VA
 Vawter, Asad T. age 29 laborer b. OH
 Ohio Marriage 1803 -1900
 A. T. Vawter 7 Nov 1877 Ross OH m. to Mary Moore

1880 US Census Green, Ross, Oh
 Robert S. Maxwell age 59 b. VA farmer
 Anna Maxwell age 49
 George A. Maxwell age 19
 Mary H. Maxwell age 12
 John W. Maxwell age 7
 Rebecca Murray age 80
 Julia Bell age 15

23 May 1836, will (no original)

Rhoda Vawter deceased leaves all her possessions inc. land and cash to Phebe P. Vawter and Milton Vawter. Also Rhoda Vawter leave to Phebe V. Vawter household furniture and 2 feather beds. Wit. Richard Vawter, Benjamin Vawter. Proved 19 Dec 1836 by Richard Vawter and Benjamin Vawter.

Essex county deed, undated (bf 1845) between Phoebe Vawter and Milton Vawter
to the said Phoebe Vawter the said sum of Thirty dollars with legal interest thereon or if any part thereof shall remain due and unpaid, then the said Milton Vawter shall so soon thereafter as required by the said Phoebe Vawter her heirs and assigns and after advertising the _____ for ten days sell _____ said property to the highest bidder for cash pay to wit said Phoebe the amount then due her or to her heirs and assigns deduct all charges and the residual of any pay to the said Elliott A. Vawter his heirs and should the Elliott A. Vawter pay the amount due on the said bond during his natural life then the said Milton shall

reconvey the said property above mentioned to him the said Elliott. And finally the said Elliott warrants to the said Milton the title to the said property and bonds himself to apply the costs of this indenture in any manner lawfully incurred. Signed by the parties of the first and second parts and secure with their seals.

Elliott A. Vawter
Milton Vawter

Children of Milton

Catherine Vawter b. 15 Aug 1835 m. John. Shepler in Green township, Ross, OH

COUNTY OF ROSS, A History of Ross County, Ohio, from the Earliest-Days, with Special Chapters on the Bench and Bar, Medical Profession Educational Development, Industry and Agriculture and Biographical Sketches HENRY HOLCOMB BENNETT EDITOR MADISON, WIS. SELWYN A. BRANT 1902

Horace E. Shepler, dealer in wagons, implements, fertilizers and other farm supplies at Kingston, has all his life been engaged in agriculture or business connected therewith. His father, John Shepler, also a lifelong cultivator of Mother Earth, was born in Ross county, November 26, 1826. The father of the latter was brought to Ross county from Pennsylvania, when an infant. When John Shepler reached manhood he became a farmer in Green township, which occupation he adhered to continuously, and is now living a retired life in the evening of his days. He married Catherine Vawter, born Aug. 15, 1835, daughter of Milton and Lucy Vawter, who came from Essex county, Va., to Ross county in 1837. Mr. and Mrs. John Shepler are and long have been devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which they have held various offices. In times long gone, before the clays of railroads and hotels, their home was the stopping place for ministers traveling from place to place to meet their appointments, and many were the pioneer preachers who benefited by its cordial greetings and generous hospitalities. Mr. Shepler believes in organization among farmers for mutual benefit, and has long been a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, holding the position of treasurer of his local grange. John and Catherine Shepler have been married fifty years and have been the parents of twelve children: Minnie, Emma, Jacob, Charles, Ella (deceased), Horace E., Flora (deceased), Lucy, John, William, George and Guy.

Horace E. Shepler was born in Green township, Ross county, on what is known as the Joseph Wright farm, April 8, 1862. After the usual educational routine, including the Kingston high school course, he engaged in farming and later added the agricultural implement business. This he prosecuted both in Kingston and Chillicothe for some time, and during the last ten years, while still retaining connection with the farm, he has dealt in fertilizers. In 1899, he came to Kingston and since then has been handling buggies, wagons, fertilizers and other agricultural supplies. In December, 1900, he took a position in connection with the Scioto Valley Traction company, an electric line, but this has not interfered with his regular business. Mr. Shepler held the office of assessor five years and is a charter member of Kingston lodge, No. 419, Knights of Pythias. May 1, 1890, he was married to Fannie, daughter of David and Julia (Moore) Terry of Green township, and has two sons, David B. and Forrest Lesley. Mrs. Shepler is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

William E. Shepler, extensively engaged in fanning and stock-raising, and for some years in the meat business at Kingston, was born in Green township, Ross county, January 24, 1871. Full particulars of the parentage and family appear in the sketch of his father, John Shepler, which is presented above. Mr. Shepler grew up on the farm, learned all the details which are only to be obtained by practical experience, and is himself a thorough and successful farmer. He has charge of 295 acres of land, which he manages and cultivates by modern methods and pays much attention to the raising of stock. Few men of his age are better posted on all things appertaining to the live stock industry, which he has made a profitable feature of his dealings. For three years past Mr. Shepler has been engaged in the meat business at Kingston and has made a success of that feature, as he has of whatever else he undertook. October 31, 1895, he was married to Elizabeth J. Evans, born in Green township, June 18, 1870. She is a daughter of Isaac and Minerva (Senff) Evans, and granddaughter of Andrew Senff, a pioneer of Ross county. Mr. and Mrs. Shepler have three children.

Elliott Vawter b. ca 1800 – 1810 d. 18 Aug 1845 Essex Co., VA
A marriage license is found in Essex Co., VA (Bk ? p. 245)
Elliott Vawter m. Elizabeth A. Pollard 15 Mar 1828.

1830 Essex Co., VA

Eliote A. Vawter, 1 male under 5, 1 male 20-30, 1 female 20-30.

1840 VA Census Essex Co., VA p. 130, Elliott Vaughter

Essex county deed page 415, 18 Aug 1845

Know all men by these presents that we John G Bentley and John Saunders are held and firmly bound unite the Commonwealth of Virginia, in the first and full sum of two hundred dollars to the payment whereof we bind ourselves unto each of us our own of our heirs executors and administrators jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this 18th day of August one thousand eight hundred and forty five. The condition of the above obligation insuch, either of the said John G. Bently administrator of all the goods, chattels and credits of Elliott A. Vawter deceased do make a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the said goods, chattels and credits of the said deceased Signed John G. Bentley

Richard Vawter b. bet. 1800-10 d. bef. 1860 VA

The following marriage record in Essex Co., Book1 p226, 24 Dec 1829 shows Richard Vawter and Elizabeth Davis.

1830 VA Census Essex Co., p. 153

Richard Vawter, 1 male 20-30, 1 female 20-30 and 1 female 40-50

1840 VA Census Essex Co., p. 135, Richard Vaughter

1860 US Census Essex Co., VA#20/19 All b. VA

Betsy Vawter age 45

Lucy age 26

Richard age 24

Edward age 23

James age 15

Alice age 12

a. Lucy Vawter b. ca 1834/1838 Essex Co., VA. She is seen as a single woman in the household of Norman Pitts, likely the younger brother of Richard Pitts.

1870 VA Census Buckingham Co., VA p.271 Lucy Vaughter

1880 US Census Essex Co., VA

Norman Pitts m. age 24 b. VA farmer

Ida E. Pitts wife age 19 b. VA

Bettie T. Pitts dau. age 2 b. VA

Lucy Vawter sister age 48 b. VA seamstress

1900 US Census Shumansville, Caroline, VA

Nonburn Petts age 55 b. Dec 1845 married 20 years

Ida Petts age 40 b. Mar 1860 11 children 8 living

Betty Petts age 12 dau b. Jan 1888

John Petts age 10 son b. Dec 1889

Sallie Petts age 9 dau b. Sep 1890

Willie Petts age 15 son b. Mar 1897

James Petts age 10 son b. Feb 1890

Scott Petts age 2 son b. Jul 1897

Irevel Petts age 1 son b. Apr 1899

Lucy Vawter age 66 Jun 1833 b. PA fb PA mb.VA

b. Richard Vawter b. ca 1837 Essex Co., VA

1880 Census Essex Co., VA
Richard Vawter single age 43 b. VA farmer

c. James Vawter b. ca 1845/50 Essex Co., VA m. Mary Susan Gray 20 Feb 1879,
Essex Co. marriage records Book ? pg. 50. Mary b. ca 1862 VA

1880 US Census Essex Co., VA
James Vawter age 30 farmer b. VA
Mary S. Vawter wife age 18 b. VA

d. Alice b. ca 1848/1850 Essex Co., VA marr Richard A. Pitts 2 July 1865 in Essex Co
Va. Her parents listed as Richard Vauter & Betsey Davis. (Richard Pitts born Caroline Co
names his parents as Norborne Pitts & Melinda Mourning).

1880 US Census Essex Co., VA
Richard Pitts m. age 38 b. VA farmer
Alice wife age 30 b. VA
Mary L. Pitts dau age 12 b. VA
Ella C. Pitts dau. age 10 b. VA
Miney G. Pitts dau. age 8 b. VA
Hathey C. Pitts dau age 5 b. VA
Alice R. Pitts dau. age 3 b. VA

Phoebe V. Vawter b. ca 1809 VA
1850 Census Essex Co., VA p.85 (next to William Vawter)
Posha? Vawter (female) 55 b. VA
Alamander Vawter (male) age 60 b. VA

1880 US census Essex, VA
Portia Vawter head of household single female age 71 (ca 1809) b. VA f. b. VA m. b. VA

23 May 1836, will (no original)
Rhoda Vawter deceased leaves all her possessions inc. land and cash to Phebe P. Vawter and
Milton Vawter. Also Rhoda Vawter leave to Phebe V. Vawter household furniture and 2 feather
beds. Wit. Richard Vawter, Benjamin Vawter. Proved 19 Dec 1836 by Richard Vawter and
Benjamin Vawter.

Essex county deed, undated (before 1845) between Phoebe Vawter and Milton Vawter
.....to the said Phoebe Vawter the said sum of Thirty dollars with legal interest thereon or if any part
thereof shall remain due and unpaid, then the said Milton Vawter shall so soon thereafter as required by the
said Phoebe Vawter her heirs and assigns and after advertising the _____ for ten days sell _____ said
property to the highest bidder for cash pay to wit said Phoebe the amount then due her or to her heirs and
assigns deduct all charges and the residual of any pay to the said Elliott A. Vawter his heirs and should the
Elliott A. Vawter pay the amount due on the said bond during his natural life then the said Milton shall
reconvey the said property above mentioned to him the said Elliott. And finally the said Elliott warrants to
the said Milton the title to the said property and bonds himself to apply the costs of this indenture in any
manner lawfully incurred. Signed by the parties of the first and second parts and secure with their seals.
Elliott A. Vawter
Milton Vawter

Essex Co Deed Book, page 592, 1832
This indenture made and entered into the twenty fourth day of January one thousand and thirty
two between Elliott A Vawter of the first part Milton Vawter of the second part Phebe Vawter of
the third part all of Essex County, witnesseth that the said Elliott A. Vawter in order to secure the
payment of a bond given by him to the said Phebe Vawter for the payment of Thirty dollars on or
before the first day of January 1830 as the sum of one dollar to him in bond paid by the said
Milton Vawter the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged has granted and gained and sold and

by these present does grant bargain sell and convey unto the said Milton Vawter his heirs assigns, one mare and colt, one cow, eight hogs, two feather beds, one room and all and singular his personal preoperty of every description whatever. To have and to hold the said property unto the said Milton Vawer his heirs and asings forever. But in trust never _____ that if the said Elliott A Vawter should not during his natural life pay his natural life then the ssaid Milton shall necessary the said property above mentioned to him the said Elliott and finally the said Elliott warrants to the said Milton the title to the said property and bonds himself to pay the costs of this indenture in any manner lawfully incurred Signed by the parties of the first, second parts. Elliott A. Vawter and Milton Vawter.

James Vawter⁴, (Richard³, unknown, Bartholomew¹)

Little is known of this James Vawter. He was named in the will of his father Richard 24 Oct 1798 - 21 Jan 1799 Essex Co., VA as follows: *Item, I give my son James Vawter one Cow and Calf.* This would indicate he was still alive and in the area of Essex and Caroline Co., VA.

A strong family interconnection leads us to believe that James was deceased by 1820. Found near other Vawters, is Alice Vawter, probably the wife of James. In addition, the connection of William Sale to brother Benjamin Vawter leads again to family connections. No proof has been offered to show Alice as the wife of James but the other males of the family do have wives associated with them. If Alice is his wife, then James had at least 5 children by 1820. Names are unknown.

1820 Essex Co. census shows Edward Vawter page 33A, Males 1 10/16, 1 16/18, 1 18/26, 1 over 45. Females 1 10/16, 1 16-26, 1 over 45
pg 41A Benjamin Vawter Males 2 under 10, 1 26-45, 1 over 45. Females 1 under 10, 1 over 45.
page 38 Alice Vawters, Males 1 under 10, 2 16/26, Females 1 10/16, 1 16-26, 1 over 45.

Additional information on Alice comes from Debbie Mitchell, Debbie.mitchell@rogers.com
In the settlement of the estate of John Mitchell March Court 1809 Caroline Co., VA a legacy is left to Nancy Dollans, Mary Ingram, Alice Vawter and John Mitchell. Residue of estate to John Mitchell's children. James, Caleb, Reubin and Andrew Mitchell. James Newman in right of his wife Sarah, Loveless Mitchell as adm. (son) of Mark Mitchell decd., William Sale as exec. or guardian to the children of Pheby Sale.
John Mitchell b. ca 1730 lived near Essex-Caroline Co., line in VA. Deed found 1753 Essex Co., VA.